

236.2
H861t

2003

LIBRARY
THE MASTER'S COLLEGE
NEWLTON, CALIFORNIA

LOS ANGELES BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY



Ex Libris

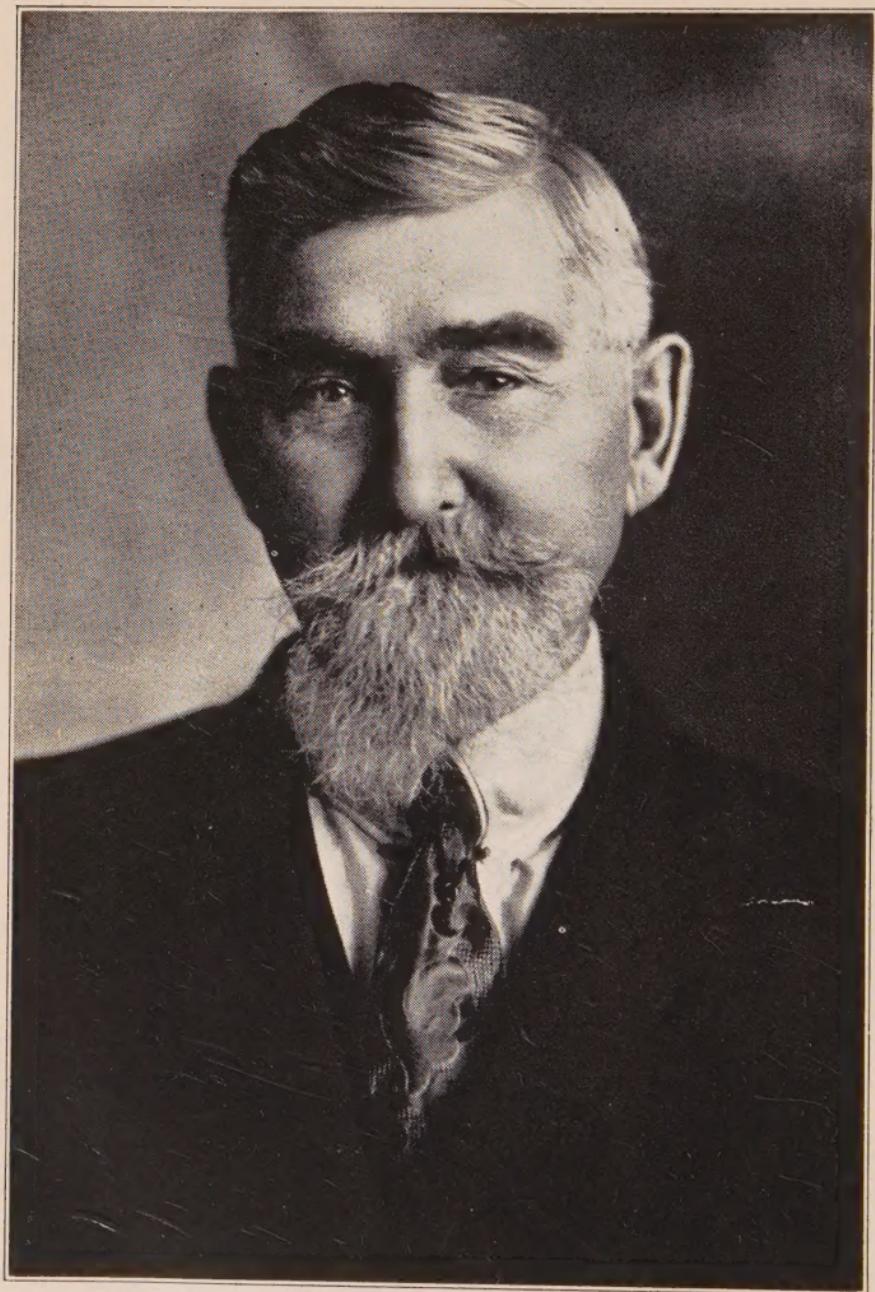
This Book

Loaned by
Sam Fisk



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

<https://archive.org/details/timesofgentiles0000jose>



JOSEPH HUBBARD

BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES

By
JOSEPH HUBBARD



Author of: The Great Supper; The 23rd Psalm; The Star and Crescent or, the Rise of Mahomet; Star of the East, a Religious Cult Organizing to Receive the 13th and Last World Teacher, the Man of Sin; Used and Unused Talents; The Story of Daniel.



2003

Tisdale, Canada, February 15, 1919,
now of 517 S. Highland Avenue,
FULLERTON, CALIFORNIA

LIBRARY
THE MASTER'S COLLEGE

PREFACE

THE object of the times of the Gentiles is primarily to furnish to the busy worker a condensed, and handy history of Gentile Times from the overthrow of the Jewish State under Zedekiah to its restoration by Christ.

But it is also hoped that the times of the Gentiles will be read and studied, by the general public who may be interested in the future history of the world and its closing scenes, and the ushering in of the last age of this present world or the ushering in of the Millennial Reign of Christ.

The people have always dealt excellently with the things which seem impossible in practical life. After careful examination if it recognizes the impossible in achievements or ambitions, has set them aside, and forgotten them.

But in general it has refused to admit the seeming impossible of the merely difficult. Instead of sitting down with a determination to solve those difficult problems as set forth in the holy scriptures by the holy prophets of old, by careful study of same, and comparing scripture with scripture, it has toiled with patience, with persistence, above all with infinite shrewdness, and ingenuity, to overcome such problems, to undermine them, or to circumvent them, the world is too much inclined to set down as impossible what seems contrary to superficial common sense.

It is disposed to dogmatize too positively about mystery, and the unknown. It is determined to walk through a clean cut spiritual world in which all the outlines shall be as sharp, as definite, as near at hand as the landscape of our

clear bright wind swept prairies on a January morning. It is prone to accept the supernatural, to deny its existence, and to confine its activity to what can be seen, touched, handled, and disposed of by the vigorous movement of its fingers, it does not explore the vast unexplored delightful realm of its ignorance of the wonderful things of the Bible.

The truth is its daily life is saturated with the impossible, with things it cannot understand, and it is most reluctant to believe, yet it is forced to admit to be true; it is too much afraid of being deceived, and the very fear often deceives it; the devout cry of St. Augustine I believe because it is impossible is probably putting it too strong for the Twentieth Century Temperament.

But a shrewd, and wise humility will, will keep the heart open at all times for new miracles to be enacted in the great world drama, and will be slow to reject them because they seem to be impossible.

If the truth could be definitely determined; it would be discovered in this wide awake world there are more people deceiving themselves by believing too little than too much.

THE AUTHOR.

APOCALITISTS

THEIR lives and rules governing their daily life. They were men and women of deep religious convictions, given to prayer and fasting.

Enoch who walked with God for 300 years, a priest and king, of the order of Melchizedek. God so loved him, he took him to his throne, and appointed one of the Archangels to dictate, and he wrote all the secrets of heaven, 366 books. Was sent back to earth. To instruct his descendants and again taken up, to return once more, in the great time of trouble, and slain by the beast.

The Sybil; Noah's daughter-in-law, one of the three wives of Noah's sons, saved out of the flood, whose posterity was to repeople the world. Abraham, the seed of the woman, the friend of God. In whom all the nations are blest. Moses, who stood in God's stead before Pharaoh, the great Premier of Israel. Isaiah, who ascended to Heaven, and saw the Lord sitting on his throne of Glory; whose brightness was so piercing, that he (Isa.) fell as though dead; so that one of the angels had to lift him up, and strengthen him, and another laid a coal of fire on his lips, was sent back with a great message, for the sons below, and afterward was sown assunder for the word of God, and his testimony of Jesus Christ. Baruch the scribe of Jeremiah. A mighty preacher and teacher of God's word; Who went through the siege and fall of Jerusalem; when David's throne was overthrown, and Zedekiah was led captive to Babylon. Who was left to comfort

the poor afflicted Jews, who were left behind, and to instruct them, while Jeremiah went with the captive Jews to plead their cause, and get them settled.

Jubilees, by a pious Jewish priest, belonging to the Has-monian party, who were very orthodox in doctrine. Ezra a priest, commissioned as spiritual leader, to go back to Jerusalem, to rebuild the temple and city. The twelve Patriarchs testaments. The sons of Jacob. Each left his last will and testament with his posterity. To observe and keep throughout their generations. To the end of his age.

The wisdom of Solomon. Who chose wisdom rather than riches. These men and this woman, were given to fasting and prayer, and all understood that God at some future would regenerate the world, and establish a world dominion under Messiah. Christ, and they besought God to reveal to them his purpose and plans, and it pleased him to reveal them, to these children of his, to be recorded, and studied by the sons and daughters of men to the end of the seventy generations.

THE AUTHOR.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

THE author acknowledges with thanks, the privilege of quoting from books published by the Block Publishing Co. of New York City; and from books by the society for the promoting christian knowledge, London, England.

Also for the valuable assistance rendered by Miss Knowlton, of Minneapolis; and Miss Edna and Naomi Hubbard, in the preparation of this book for publication.

THE AUTHOR.

THEOREM

WHILE it is impossible for the finite to understand the Infinite plan, and purpose, for many of God's purposes are kept secret and will not be disclosed until sin is finished. Yet he has given us a plan of this world from Adam to the establishment of the Kingdom of Christ. And it is the purpose of the author to give to the reader this plan, though not perfect for it is impossible to crowd all the specifications into a book accessible to the busy worker of God's purposes. From the beginning of Gentile times, to the conversion of the world.

The readers attention is especially called to the links of evidence in the chain. The overthrow of David's throne. By whom? The holy city trodden down. By whom? How long? Its restoration. By whom? When? Nebuchadnezzar's great image. The seven great mountains or kingdoms. Its feet. How destroyed? Nebuchadnezzar's vision of commercialism. How cut down? Its stump, or foundation. What became of it? Rebuilt its greatness. The great trouble it brought to the world. Its troubles. Its fall, never to rise again.

The two great Princes struggling for the mastery of the world. The capitals. Babylon, and Moscow. Gog. His invasion of the south. Strikes his opponents capital a deadly blow. Wastes Juda. Slays one third Jews. Sends one third into slavery. Leaves the poor the sealed ones. Invades Egypt. Lydia and Ethopia. His return. The great battle of Megiddo. His retreat. His destruction.

THEOREM

The opposer taken out of the way. Gog's end. Invasion of Asia by the other great Prince. Its utter destruction. His return. He exalts himself. Makes war on woman's seed. Woman's flight to wilderness. Cared for. Enoch and Elijah. The two witnesses killed. Prince sits in temple as God. The hireling shepherds retreat. His capture. The kingdom of Israel dissolved. God's inheritance divided by line. Israel fished. The judgment set. The Prince's kingdom and capital taken away from him, to be destroyed. He retains rulership of world. Marches on Babylon. Destroys it, and his principality with his own naked swords. His return to Joppa. Hunters sent out to hunt Israel. Zion established. The prince stands up against the Lord and his Christ. Messages sent to the wandering stars, to the armies, and great men of earth, to the rich Jews. He invests Jerusalem. Christ's plea for his people on Zion. Rejected. His return to Heaven. The great council. Its decision to utterly destroy Israel. Christ's return. The armies of Heaven. The great earthquake. A great chasm opened at Tophet. To receive the wicked. The great battle.

The armies of the nations given to Israel to destroy. Jacob's hand takes hold of Esau's heel. Fire and brimstone rain down from floor of heaven on wicked. They kill one another. Christ sits astride his horse on Zion. Issues orders which are flames of fire and a sharp sword to the enemy. Michael the great captain of the bands of Israel is leading them in the battle. The Dragon and his armies captured. The Dragons physical head bruised by seed of woman. The beast and false prophet captured. The army in Edom

destroyed. Christ's return from Edom. The praise meeting on Zion. The mighty roar of the redeemed coming down from heaven. Salvation has come to the world. Judgment of nations has come. They are sentenced. Their wicked cast into the abyss of fire. The Dragon and his host chained and cast into the abyss and sealed up. The world gleaned of its officers and home guards. All who aided the beast, snatched to the Judgment. The remnant of the nations come in sadness and bring the captive Israelites as an offering to Christ, that Judgment may be staved. They are separated. Their disposition. Arrival of the nine and one half tribes of Israel, from the far east. The whole company taken up out of the great conflagration. Passing of the heavens and earth. Regenerated. The people returned to the earth. The kingdom of peace established. Israel made the head instead of the tail of the world. A mighty temple built as a house of prayer for all the nations on Zion. The new Jerusalem suspended above. The home of Christ's church. Its portals opened and its glories seen by dwellers of earth. The wedding feast kept once a year. The king comes in to welcome his guests. One without the wedding garment. His fate. Jacob reigning gloriously. Missionaries sent to the world. The Gentiles brought to him. The holy Ghost and the bride say come and drink the water of life freely.

CONTENTS

Preface	3
Apocalitists	5
Acknowledgments	7
Theorem	9
I. "The Times of the Gentiles".....	15
II. The Persian Empire.....	18
III. The Graco Macedonian Empire.....	20
IV. The Rise of the Osmanite Empire.....	24
V. Jeremiah the Prophet Set over the Nations	30
VI. The Third Kingdom to have Dominion over Palestine and the Jews.....	32
VII. The Roman Empire.....	34
VIII. The Eastern Roman Empire.....	35
IX. The World War.....	38
X. Nebuchadnezzar's Dream Vision of His Capital, Babylon.....	40
XI. Nebuchadnezzar Driven from His Throne	44
XII. The Building of an International Capital	46
XIII. The Planning of Nations and Building of Nations	48
XIV. The Rebuilding of Babylon.....	55
XV. The Land of Shinar.....	63
XVI. The Day of Preparation.....	66
XVII. Great Changes in the Earth and in the Heavens	69
XVIII. The Regathering of the Jews in Palestine	71
XIX. The Great World Wide Revival— The White Horse Conquest.....	75

CONTENTS

XX.	The Fourteen Last Plagues and the Seven Angels	80
XXI.	The City Beautiful Having been Established, and the Land of Chaldea..	84
XXII.	God's Invasion of the South Country....	91
XXIII.	The Great Battle of Megiddo.....	106
XXIV.	The Invasion of the Northern Confederacy	110
XXV.	The Great Campaign to the Northern Confederacy	115
XXVI.	The Work of the False Prophet, the Hireling Shepherd	121
XXVII.	Zion Travailing in Birth.....	129
XXVIII.	The Two Witnesses.....	141
XXIX.	The Ten Virgins—The Gentile Church..	146
XXX.	Famines and Pestilences.....	152
XXXI.	The Return of the Great Beast from the Conquest of the Northern Confederacy..	154
XXXII.	The Dragon Commissions the Great Prince	163
XXXIII.	The Judgment of the Great International Capital	176
XXXIV.	A Visit to the Great Merchant City of the World	185
XXXV.	The Judgment Babylon Executed.....	188
XXXVI.	Removing the Booty to Safety.....	206
XXXVII.	Solomon's Little Sister.....	230
XXXVIII.	The Battle of Armageddon.....	236
XXXIX.	The Great Battle in Idumea.....	253
XXXX.	Recapitulation	283
XXXXI.	"The House that Jack Built".....	289

CHAPTER I.

“THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES”

“I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it; (the throne of David) and it shall be no more, until he comes whose right it is; and I will give it him.” (Eze. 21:27.)

IN 606 B. C., the Assyrian Empire fell with the destruction of Nineveh, and the Babylonian Empire rose with Nebuchadnezzar as the great military leader, and King. The great eagle (Nebuchadnezzar) had come up from Babylon, plucked off the highest branch (Jehoiakim King) of the Cedar (Judah) and carried him as a prisoner to the land of traffic; and set him in a city of merchants. “He (Nebuchadnezzar) cropped off the top of his young twigs, ten thousand of the princes, and principal men of Judah, and placed them by great waters, and had taken of the Kings seed, Zedekiah, brother of Jehoiakim, and made him King over Judah, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him.” (Eze. 17:4-14.) Among the prisoners taken to Babylon was Ezekiel, son of Buzi, a priest of the family of Zadok. He with a large settlement of the captives were placed along the shore of the River Chobar. (Eze. 1:1.)

In 593 B. C., the fifth month and the fifth day, the elders came and sat before Ezekiel as their custom to inquire about the Kingdom of Judah, not to ask through Ezekiel what they should do to appease God’s anger toward them.

They were concerned about the political Kingdom of Judah and not about their deliverance from their iniquities and sinful acts, which had brought them into bondage. The Lord had given Ezekiel the message for them before they came. When they had taken their seats before the prophet, and asked the question, Ezekiel delivered God's message to them. "I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it; (the throne of David) and it shall be no more, until he comes whose right it is and I will give it to him." (Eze. 21:27.)

In 589 B. C., Zedekiah rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar.

In 588 B. C., the armies of Babylon besieged Jerusalem.

In 587 B. C., the fourth month and the ninth day, the city was broken up, and all of Zedekiah's army scattered and he was taken. Then they took Zedekiah before Nebuchadnezzar where he gave judgment upon him, and the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes. He slew all the Princes of Judah in Riblah, thus the Kingdom of Judah came to an end as a political state, independent of other states, and the Jews have been tributary to the Gentiles to this day, and will remain tributary to them until Christ, the Messiah, comes to raise up The Tabernacle of David, which is future.

"In that day will I raise up the Tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breeches thereof: and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old." (Amos. 9:11.)

"Behold your house is left unto you desolate." (Matt. 23:38.) Their capital is without a legislative body and will remain so until "The Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be

trodden down of the Gentiles, "until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." (Luke 21-24.) Oh, but are not the League of Nations setting aside Palestine for a Jewish state, and are not the Jews returning and settling it? Yes, it's true, they have established it as a Jewish state under a British Mandatory, and under a British Mandatory it will remain. The British Empire will supervise control, and direct the affairs of State for the Jews until the great time of trouble begins. Then the armies of the Gentiles will tread it down once more.

CHAPTER II.

THE PERSIAN EMPIRE. THOU PERSIA SHALL HAVE ONE GREAT EMPIRE. (Sybilene oracles.)

IN 600 B. C., Astyages King of Media invaded Persia conquered it and appointed Cambysis the crown Prince Governor general. Some years after he gave his daughter Mandane in marriage to Cambysis in order to bind the two Kingdoms in closer ties of unity, of this union Cyrus was born and after the age of ten he was taken to the court of his grandfather for training in all the arts of war, at the age of 18 years his father recalled him, and two years later or 550 he organized a conspiracy, placed himself at the head of the Persian army marched on Media, and conquered them, and married his mothers younger sister thus uniting the two Kingdoms in the greatest western Asiatic Empire of Ancient times.

In 545 the Kingdom of Lydia was conquered and became tributary to Persia, thus they became a mighty kingdom whose power was employed to protect its subject peoples.

In 539 B. C., Cyrus with a great army marched on Babylon, besieged it, dug a canal, and changed the channel of the Euphrates River from running through the city to one side, entered the great capital, and merchant city of Babylon by the river bed, captured it after a feeble resistance, slew Belshazzar, it's king, took over all the Provinces which included Palestine, and the Jews; and appointed Darius a Median Prince over the affairs of state, June

16th, 538 B. C. He then returned to his capital in Media attended to the affairs of state which had been neglected, returned to Babylon, and established his throne in Babylon but did not take over the kingdom.

On October 3rd, 538 B. C., he proclaimed a general or complete amnesty to all the Chaldeans so that they became citizens of the Persian Empire.

CHAPTER III.

THE GRACO MACEDONIAN EMPIRE

KING PHILIP of Macedonia who was warring with Darius of the Persians, at the time of his death had willed to his son Alexander the Great, the Persian Empire. At this time; 338 B. C., Alexander the Great at the age of twenty, succeeded to the throne of Macedonia, caused himself to be appointed general over the Greek forces against the Persians. He found the treasury of the Kingdom contained \$35,000 so that when he divided it among the officers and men of the army each received one dollar. When one of his officers said to him, "General, where is your share?" Alexander replying said, "The world is my share," which so enthused his army that with a great shout they said, "We are ready for the conquest."

With his army of thirty-five thousand (35,000) he crossed the Hellspont, and passed into Asia. He soon conquered the Persian Empire. He next attacked Syria, and reduced it. He next reduced Phoenicia. He then besieged Tyre, because the Jews supplied Tyre with food, so that it held out for more than a year against the conqueror; when it fell, he marched against Jerusalem with great rage to utterly make way, and destroy the city, and the Jews. Jaddua was high priest that year, and was in great fear and distress. He with all the people, besought the Lord with prayer and fasting. The Lord appeared to him, bade him open the

gates of the city, and with the people clad in white raiment go forth to meet the advancing conqueror. As soon as the King saw the high priest in his royal priestly robes, he alighted from his horse, fell on his face, and worshipped, while his officers stood amazed at his conduct. One of them expressed his surprise and asked the King the reason why he who never humbled himself to any God or man should fall down before this priest in worship. Alexander replied he did not worship the priest, but worshipped the God of the priest in grateful acknowledgment of a vision which he had seen in Macedonia, in which this priest in these robes appeared to him, assuring him the Empire of Persia. Having kindly embraced Jaddua, he entered into Jerusalem and offered sacrifices to the Lord in the temple where the high priest showed him the prophecies of Daniel, who predicted the overthrow of the Persian Empire by a Greek King, and he felt assured; applied to no other than himself. At his departure he granted the Jews free religious liberties, and exempted them from paying tribute every seventh year.

The next year 330 B. C., Alexander completed the conquest of the Persian Empire. The Jews have now passed to the Grecian Empire.

In 323 B. C., Alexander dies from over drinking, and his Kingdom divided into four heads. In the first partition of the Empire, Palestine, Coele, Syria and Phoenicia were given to Laomedon one of Alexander's generals; he was soon after deprived of Syria and Phoenicia by Ptolemy. Palestine was incorporated into Syria at this time. The Jews refused to submit out of respect for their oath of allegiance to Laomedon, which enraged Ptolemy, who in 320 B. C.,

marched on Jerusalem, took it, and carried captive to Egypt 100,000 Jews. Palestine and the Jews pass under the yoke of Egypt.

In 314 B. C., Antigonus took from Ptolemy, Coele, Syria, Phoenicia, and Palestine, and they remained under his control until his death 301, when Palestine was again brought under Egyptian rule.

In 204 B. C., Antiochus with Philip, King of Macedonia, raised an army, marched into Syria, and quickly subdued them. Thus Palestine and the Jews pass under the yoke of Antiochus the Grecian.

In 199 B. C., Scopus, the Egyptian general marched on Palestine and Syria, and reduced them, making them tributary to Egypt.

In 198 B. C., Antiochus marched on Scopus, the Egyptian, and was soon master of Syria and Palestine.

In 168 B. C., while Antiochus was campaigning in Egypt, received rumors of an insurrection in Palestine. With great rage he marched on Judah and Jerusalem took them, and slew 40,000 Jews, and sold as many more into slavery.

In 167 B. C., Maccabean war began. From now until 65 B. C., the fortunes of the Jews ebbed and flowed, but they gradually weakened, until they sent an Embassy to Rome, and negotiated with the Romans, who had become a powerful Empire with Pompey as Emperor, and came under a protectorate of Rome.

In 54 B. C., Julius Caesar appointed Antipater, an Iduman Amalekite noble procurator. At his death his son, Herod The Great was made King. After the death of Agustus Caesar, Tiberius became Emperor at Rome.

Judah was made a Province of the Roman Empire. Pontius Pilate was appointed Governor General.

In 70 A. D., Titus, a Roman General, besieged Jerusalem, took it and slaughtered one million (1,000,000) Jews, burned the city, and temple and carried most of the remainder of the people away, and scattered them through the nations.

CHAPTER IV.

THE RISE OF THE OSMANITE EMPIRE

IN the early part of the 4th Century, Constantine the Great, quit his Capital at Rome, traveled east to the Bosphorus, established his Capital at Byzantium, and established the Eastern Roman Empire. Named the Capital after himself, Constantinople. After nine (9) Centuries has passed, and when the Empire was in its dotage, a concubine of an Arab Chief, gave birth to a boy in the camp of the high-landers, who had swept down from the steepes of Asia like a great tidal wave, and pitched their black tents at the base of Mt. Olympus, whose snows glisten in sight of Constantinople at all seasons of the year. Their heir of the Chief received the name of Osman; and when in his martial youth he captured a few out lying towns of the Empire, his victorious followers were proud to call themselves Osmanites. Although that took place in the 13th Century, the Arabs still follow the descendants of Osman. They call themselves Osmanites, and their nation the Empire of Osman. They reject the names of Ottoman, Turk or Turkey, which jealous nations have bestowed on them. The present Sultan of Mohammed is the 36th of his house to rule, and can boast a longer descent than any other ruling house of Europe, save the house of Hapsburg of Austria; and now that they are dethroned, the Osmans may exceed the Hapsburgs.

When the Turks embraced the Mohammedanism religion, that sanguinary religion only served pious satisfaction to their cruel lust for blood. With sword in one hand, and the coran in the other they hurl themselves on Europe. When some five and a half Centuries ago, they hewed their way up the Balkan Peninsula, after they had driven in the outlying defences of the Capital of the Eastern Empire, they attacked the battlements of the city. From its vantage point the Capital withstood many sieges during the Centuries of its life. It had only fallen once; in 1203-4 the Crusaders burst through its gates, and sang their Te-Deum at the Altar of St. Sofia. Although formerly the greatest city of the old world, it had dwindled through the oppression of its people, and through profiteering of its rich, and bigotry of those who administered the affairs of state, and a covetous desire for wealth, to a filthy beggarly city of one hundred thousand (100,000) and with a few thousand defenders against the hordes of Osman, flushed with many victories and thirsting for blood and plunder. In 1453, nevertheless, its position was such that a small fleet of merchant's vessels hastily converted into fighting craft, sailed up the Dardenelles to the city's relief, enabled them to keep the Osmanites at a stand still and to successfully defend the city against a well trained army of 250,000 Osmanites.

Seeing his helplessness in the presence of enemies that controlled the channel, the Emperor Mohammed II. won the campaign only by a bold move. He laid a plank road from the Bosphorus to the Golden Horn, an inlet which forms the inner harbor of Constantinople; a distance of five miles. After the boards had been laid and greased with the fat of

sheep and oxen, the Emperor caused his men to haul eighty small vessels over the plank road and launched them in the shallow waters of the Golden Horn, where the enemies big ships could not come because of their deep draught.

The Turk in a golden wheat field, having by this strategy, gained a sufficient control of sea to permit an attack, soon breached the city wall from the water side. Thus after a siege of eight weeks, Constantinople fell and the Osmanites sat down in the gate that opened the commerce and communication between the east and west, and there he still sits. Having accomplished his purpose in taking the eastern Roman Empire and establishing his own, his armies were sent against Syria, and Palestine which were soon subdued. Then marching on to Egypt, he subdued it. He took from the descendent of Mahomet, the Caliphate of the Moslems, together with the sacred mantle, and mattress of the prophet, carried them back to Constantinople, and proclaimed himself the Caliph or Spiritual Father of Islam. Thus Palestine and the Jews passed under Moslem rule. He continued his conquests until he had conquered all of the Balkan States, Algiers, Morrocco, Tripoli and hewed his way to the walls of Vienna, at which point the star and crescent had reached their zenith, and began to recede like a tidal wave. Here is where he received his name Turk or Turkey by his neighboring nations, for the hunters began to chase him for a fat slice off his body for a Thanksgiving Offering to their people; for bear in mind the Osmanite Empire embraces the richest agricultural and mineral lands of middle Europe and Asia. The different Kingdoms have been taking territory until a very small strip remains to him in Europe; and he

has been known for the last fifty years as the sick man of the East.

During those Centuries, England, France, Germany and Italy raised and equipped great armies. Seven times they marched on Palestine and Jerusalem to free the land, and the Holy City from the cruel yoke of Mohammedan rule, and seven times they utterly failed; with the loss of millions of precious lives, and countless treasure, and only quit from utter exhaustion. Why did they not succeed? Because the full time of their occupancy of the Holy Land had not been fulfilled.

But now comes John Bull, and his Allies with a small army, and is like to an elephant pushing a cart with a balky horse in front. The Turks reared up, pawed the air, pawed the ground, kicked up all the dust they could, but the elephant just pushed the Turks clear out of Palestine, across the Euphrates River into Asia, where they belong and the British flag floats over Jerusalem; where it will continue to float until torn down by the Armies of Gog.

For a period of Centuries, the Turks are the seventh and last Kingdom to rule over and oppress the Jews in Palestine. The present is a short period of respite granted the Jews to re-settle and reclaim their home land and establish a Jewish State under a Mandatory. Then Jacob's greatest trouble comes.

The throne of David was overturned by Nebuchadnezzar in 587 B. C., and the Jews became servants.

The Kingdom of Babylon was overthrown by Medes, and Persians in B. C. 538 and the Jews became servants of Persia.

The Persian Empire was overthrown by Alexander the Great, and the Jews passed under the yoke of the Greeks.

In 323 B. C., at the death of Alexander, Palestine and the Jews became servants of King Laomedon.

In 327 B. C., Palestine became servants of Egypt. They refused, rebelled against Ptolemy, King of Egypt.

In 320 B. C., Ptolemy marched into Judah, took Jerusalem and carried 100,000 Jews captive to Egypt.

In 314 B. C., Palestine and the Jews came under the yoke of Egypt. Thus Palestine and the Jews were shifted back and forth from the Greeks to the Egyptians.

In 65 B. C., the Jews sent an embassy to Rome, and entered into an agreement, whereby the Roman Empire assured a protectorate over them.

In 63 B. C., there being a civil war two factions of Jews over the rulership of Palestine, Hyrcanus, in the assistance of the Romans, Pompei the Roman General, marched on Jerusalem took it, seated Hyrcanus as Governor of Judah; appointed him high priest and made Judah a Province of the Roman Empire.

In 47 B. C., Julius Caesar appointed Antipater, an Amalekite Prince of Idumea Procurator. At his death in 40 B. C., his son Herod the Great, was made King by Julius Caesar.

In 4 B. C., he died. Archelaus succeeded him and ruled until 6 A. D. At his downfall and exile, Valerius Gratus, succeeded to the Tetrarchy of Judah. He governed until 26 A. D., and was succeeded by Pontius Pilate, who ruled until 36 A. D.

In 70 A. D., Titus, who had been sent to quell a rebellion, besieged and took Jerusalem, slew one million (1,000,000) Jews, burned the city and temple.

In 1453 A. D., the Osmanites took the eastern Roman Empire with Palestine.

In 1917 A. D., Jerusalem and Palestine was taken by the British.

In 1918 A. D., Jerusalem and Palestine allotted to the Jews to establish a Jewish State under a British Mandatory.

CHAPTER V.

JEREMIAH THE PROPHET SET OVER THE NATIONS

"See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant." Jer. 1:10.

THese solemn words were spoken to Jeremiah in 599 B. C. We see the picture of them in Nebuchadnezzar's great image. He had established a great kingdom, and in 597 B. C., he had taken Jerusalem, and carried 10,000 Jews to Babylon. Among them were Daniel and his three companions. He had built Babylon, one of the seven wonders of the age; he was greatly concerned about its future, and seemed to ponder in his mind about its future destiny after he was taken from among his fellows. And, it pleased the Lord to show him, in a great image, the history of the Gentile world to its close, and the Messiah's Kingdom established.

"Thou, O King, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the

image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth." Dan. 2:31-36.

The interpretation: thou art the head of gold. Nebuchadnezzar was the greatest king of Babylon; he had raised the kingdom to its magnitude, and it would after his reign was finished begin to recede; and soon come to an end, he reigned until 561 B. C. Evil Merodach succeeded him. Nebunaid succeeded him, and Belshazzar ruled as regent from 541 B. C., to 538 B. C., while his father was at Shushan the other Capital, administering the affairs of state to the eastern half of the kingdom. In the beginning of the third year of Belshazzar's reign, Daniel has a vision. I was by the river of Ulai, then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher than the other, and it came up last. This is the arms, and breast of Nebuchadnezzar's great image. The Medo Persian kingdom; the two horns symbolize the two kingdoms brought under one head or ruler or king, and as the one that came up last was higher than the first, it was the greater or stronger kingdom. The Persians were for a long time under the yoke of the Medes, but in 550 B. C., they had become so strong that under Cyrus, they threw off the Median yoke, conquered them, and Cyrus deposed Astyages, their king, and they became one kingdom under Cyrus. This is the ram that Daniel saw pushing westward and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

His last great military campaign closed in 538 B. C., with the downfall of the Babylonian Empire by his sledge hammer blows.

CHAPTER VI.

THE THIRD KINGDOM TO HAVE DOMINION OVER PALESTINE, AND THE JEWS

"And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. Therefore the he goat waxed very great." Dan. 8:5-9.

This is the belly of brass of the great image.

"And the rough goat is the King of Grecia." Dan. 8:21.

IN 334 B. C., Alexander arrayed his army for the conquest of Persia and in a whirl wind campaign, lasting three and a half ($3\frac{1}{2}$) years conquered the great Persian Empire; and after a reign of eleven (11) years died from the effects of excessive drinking. Thus the great horn between the eyes of the goat was broken. (Dan. 8:22.) Four kingdoms stood up, or it was divided into four kingdoms. We are interested in only two of them; symbolized by the two brass thighs; the Syrian kingdom and Egyptian kingdom

who were at war with each other intermittently until the Roman Empire intervened and stopped their warring.

As Palestine is situated between the two countries; first one, and then the other took possession of it, plundered its people, and placed the yoke of bondage upon it and took many of the Jews away to be slaves.

In 65 B. C., Rome made a treaty with the Jews, whereby she assumed a protectorate over Palestine and the Jews. Thus ended the fourth and fifth kingdoms' yoke of bondage over the Jews and the Holy Land, and it passed under the control of the sixth king or kingdom—one of the iron legs.

CHAPTER VII.

"And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, (the Roman Empire) and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space." Rev. 17:10.

THE Roman Empire, the sixth kingdom had fought its way up through streams of blood until it had reached the zenith of its glory, and power, and one of its Emperors, Domitian had banished John the Apostle to Patmos or Palmosa to get rid of him, as he had become the great leader of the Christian Church. At this time, 80 A. D., he was endeavoring to destroy this new religion which was so virile in its onward sweep throughout his dominions, and in so doing, he gave to the Church the great book of Revelation of Jesus Christ, portraying the destiny of the Gentile world, and the triumph of the seed of the woman or the Hebrews, and the Church of Jesus Christ. Never was a picture drawn more life like than the picture of the Roman Empire. Like a great iron flail they beat down and threshed out every opponent of the heathen world and reigned supreme for a longer period than any other kingdom, and with more relentlessness—this is one of the iron legs and the sixth kingdom to bear rule over Israel's land and tread down the holy city of David.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE EASTERN ROMAN EMPIRE

MORE than fifteen centuries ago, Constantine left his Capital at Rome; and with lance in hand, he traced the spacious bounds of his Imperial Capital at Bosphorus, whose crumbling walls mar to this day the course of his footsteps.

In 1453 A. D., the eastern Roman Empire was pulled down, and the Osmanite Empire built on its ruins.

THE SECOND IRON LEG

This is the second iron leg; and the seventh kingdom to bear rule over the Jews and to tread down the holy land. "For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again." (Luke 6:38.) "For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shown no mercy." The Romans had shown no mercy to the Asiatics and now no mercy is shown to the Romans. For all the wealth they took from tributary Asia, three times as much has Asia taken from the Romans, requiting upon her cursed arrogance: and for all the men she took from Asia for slaves to Rome, twenty times as many men of Italy are taken to serve in Asia, as penniless slaves. This is "iron against iron." This is the rule of attrition, the stronger wearing out the weaker. This is the seventh and last Empire to tread down the holy land and lay a heavy yoke of bondage;

it is the last until the tribulation, Jacob's greatest time of trouble.

In 1898 A. D., when the Kaiser of Germany visited the holy land, a beautiful highway was specially built from Joppa to Jerusalem, for him to ride over in the State carriages of Germany, which had been brought by steamer for this occasion. When he, and his State Officers, and Ladies of State were entering the holy city, the young Turks were greatly excited exclaiming: "Here comes the deliverer of Palestine and the Jews." An aged Turk hearing their exclamations of terror remarked: "This is not the man." Then, he repeated an old, old Moslem prophecy; that the deliverer of Jerusalem and the Jews, would enter the city on foot, and his name would be a combination of the name of God, and of the prophet. Gen. Allanby was regarded by Moslems as such a combination of the name of their God and their prophet. The Arabic name for God is Alla, represented by the first syllable of the General's name. The Arabic for prophet is Nebi, this is the second syllable. Vast numbers of Moslems have been familiar for generations with this prophecy, and are now firmly convinced that it has been fulfilled.

When the Governor General at Jerusalem was informed that the British were nearing Jerusalem, he hastily collected household valuables and fled in terror from the city. The campaign of General Allanby was one of victory from the start to close. Why was General Townsend defeated? He wasn't the leader that was to purge the holy land, and city of the unspeakable Turk, and now it has been completed. The Osman rule has fallen from Israel's land, and it will soon be returned to its rightful owners; the twelve tribes

of Israel, to be organized into a Jewish State once more. What a gathering of those persecuted people and scattered tribes once more to their home land. What a time of rejoicing, when they meet in their home land after so many centuries of wandering to and fro through the field; always longing and heart sick to go home.

I am speaking about the real Israelites, for prophecy speaks of them from this time until the end of this age as one people, and nation. Beauty and bonds united, once more after so many long centuries of wandering homeless and friendless, always in fear of persecution. Oh Israel, your persecution and trouble has been great for your disobedience, but your greatest trouble is yet to come!

"Alas! for that day is great so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it." (Jere. 30:7.)

Though the holy land has passed from under the cruel yoke of the Turk, it will continue under Gentile control or direction until the end of this age. The Allies will not establish them, and organize them into a State, or turn them loose to become a prey to their cruel foes, but will assume a protectorate over them, establish garrisons to keep those fierce tribes of Mahomet from making raids into the land to rob, destroy, and kill them, and to protect them from other countries, who aspire to greatness and power by the sword, and force of arms. With this protection pledged to them by the Allied powers, a tenth of the whole number of the twelve tribes will go back; but yet in it shall there be a tenth.

CHAPTER IX.

THE WORLD WAR

GERMANY started the mighty struggle for world imperialism, extension, enlargement of his house or kingdom. He started the war for the sole purpose of extending his house or empire from the north sea to the Indian Ocean, creating a middle Europe, so he could dictate to the rest of the world; he had made every preparation; he had prepared his maps so that the people of Germany knew just what territory was to be added to the empire or house of Germany. The war party had completed every detail for a successful conquest, and a victorious march from sea to sea. They had been sowing to the winds for 30 or more years getting ready for the mighty struggle; and they certainly reaped the whirlwind or whirlpool.

In 1914 A. D., all things being ready; a secret order was issued, and sent to the head of the department of Government to list all material, and mobilize the same, so they would be ready to move at once when ordered. We see the great advantage they had over the Allies through thorough organization; not blundering along, but a united people, drilled and prepared, each to play his and her part in the great drama. No wonder the Kaiser when addressing his armies just before the march on Paris began, with confidence exclaimed, "Germany is able to whip the world."

Germany was ready; the Allies were not ready. The German boast then was "We will be in Paris in ten days." They never reached Paris only as prisoners of war. Reader did you ever watch a cyclone lift up everything in its track into

the clouds and scatter it to the four winds of the earth? Germany's hopes, and aspirations have been scattered, and vanished away for a time. Again, did you ever stand upon the bank of a great river when it is flowing over the low lands, and gathering all kinds of drift, and watch the drift being drawn under by the great whirlpools? Germany's mighty power has been engulfed in the great flood of war; she with all of her helpers are brought low at the Allies feet.

The period of the world is passing through what is known as the period of the sword. How long it will last no one knows. "And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars: for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, but the end is not yet." (Matt. 24:6-7.)

The tearing down, rooting out, pulling down, destroying and throwing down will go on until the great nations establish a firm covenant and put a stop to the butchery, and bankrupting of nations. Then there will be a short period of building, and planting or replanting of those nations that have been torn down and those nations that have been rooted up. There must come a period of reconstruction and while nations can be reconstructed in some parts, war continues to rage in other parts of the world. Complete reconstruction cannot come until peace is restored. We are in the closing scenes of the second "iron leg" or seventh kingdom that was to tread down the holy land and to oppress the Jews. We cannot pass through the joint reconstruction into the feet of the Gentile image of Nebuchadnezzar until the great world war ceases. The holy land and the Jews have passed under the British flag and under a British mandatory to remain until the great time of trouble.

CHAPTER X.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S DREAM VISION OF HIS CAPITAL BABYLON, THE GREAT MERCHANT CITY OF THE WORLD

"Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. Nevertheless leave the stump of his root in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth. Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him." (Dan. 4:10-17.)

Never was a word picture more perfectly drawn than this one of commercialism. Babylon was the great commercial city of the whole earth, the great merchants of the earth collected here for it was a city of merchants. (Eze. 17:4.) Their branches radiated out in all directions to the ends of

the earth. The tree had grown under Nebuchadnezzar until it had become strong, powerful; the fruit thereof much. This great commercial union had become rich and powerful. They controlled the markets of the world, and manipulated the prices of the products of the world in such a way they were reaping a rich harvest of profits; but in reality they were profiteering off of the people, and thereby oppressing them. The beasts of the field (the world) had shadow under it. These beasts, and birds were not the wild beasts, and birds of the forests, and jungles, but the nations of earth shadow under it. A fair appearance of protection, when in reality this commercial union was adding all the profits the market would bear, and was causing rumblings of discontent and dissatisfaction throughout the Empire; and all flesh was fed of it.

It had control of all the food supply so that no one could buy in any other market, nor could any one sell any of his products, save only in the market manipulated by these speculators. Nebuchadnezzar was only the top or head of this tree. He was the law making power, and could have issued a decree, and put a stop to this profiteering and iniquity, but doubtless he had great shares of stock among those companies of buyers, and sellers; but now this powerful tree whose height reached unto heaven, has reached a crisis. "I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven." God at all times has put holy angels in this world, though unseen by corruptible eyes, to watch over the affairs of men and state. The two hundred watchers who were sent to keep the Satans (sinners) away from the camp of the righteous, lusted after the daughters of men; com-

mitted adultery and after this the holy watchers were made invisible, only when delivering special messages to certain individuals; for instance, Abraham, Lot, Joshua at Jericho. "He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron, and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field till seven times pass over him."

The great tree (city of merchants) is condemned to be destroyed, and only awaits its destruction, until its cup of wickedness is filled up. Nevertheless, its stump is left (its foundation) in the earth, (to be rebuilt at some future date) even with a band of iron, and brass in the tender grass of the field. The old stump is to be protected and kept secure until some future time when another trunk with branches would be erected on the stump or foundation. Let his portion (dividend profit) be with the beasts of the field; let his profits be with the kingdoms of the field, "The field is the world." (Matthew 13:38) till seven times pass over him. (Seven years of days, a day in prophecy equals one year.)

If the prophecy dates from the fall of Babylon 538 B. C., then it would be restored to all its former beauty, and magnificence by 1982 A. D. Be assured, dear reader, it will be restored some time in the near future as a world center of commerce, and trade.

Nebuchadnezzar was only head of that mighty kingdom, and as the law making power, he issued his decrees and

they became laws that could not be altered. He could have issued a decree prohibiting profiteering, and oppressing the poor; Daniel counselled him to break off his sins by righteousness; and his iniquities (oppression of the poor) by showing mercy to them; he could by decree, so regulate the prices of commodities, that the hireling would not be oppressed in his wages, nor little children starving for bread.

Daniel advised him to do this; and by so doing, it might be a lengthening of his tranquillity, but he did not break off his sins, and iniquities (oppressions) by righteousness but turned a deaf ear to Daniel's counsel, and after twelve months we see this haughty monarch walking in his palace in Babylon. Hear his boasting, "is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?" In the same hour, he was driven from his throne to the field.

CHAPTER XI.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR DRIVEN FROM HIS THRONE TO THE FIELD
TO SUBSIST, OR LIVE OFF THE VEGETATION OR PRODUCTS OF
THE FIELD

HERE is another great picture connecting the first Babylon and its greatness with a later Babylon and its mighty power over the world. We see him driven from his throne by a conspiracy of his enemies. "Dream be to them that hate thee." (Dan. 4:19.)

These enemies were powerful in the kingdom. They plotted against the king, and when everything was ready they moved against him with such force his friends were not able to successfully oppose them, and he was driven from men, and in so doing they were carrying out God's purpose. "And they (the enemies) shall drive thee from men, (his friends) and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass like oxen, and seven times (seven years) shall pass over thee." They would not permit him to come back to the Capital for food, neither would they permit friends to carry food to him; thus he was compelled to eat the vegetation of the field or starve. And for seven years he ate grass and his body was wet with the dews of heaven till his hairs were like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws. What a wonderful descriptive picture of future events, for most all types in prophecy point to some future act or even in the history of nations. Seven years this man eats in the field like an ox, (and when not

eating he bark's like a wolf—(Ridpath History). The wolf plays upon weaker animals, and seeks after blood. His hairs were changed, and became eagle feathers. Here is another picture of the future's great king, who will be covered or protected by some other great power or powers, and his nails were like birds claws, ready to claw and tear his enemies to pieces. He will assuredly have plenty of defenders.

As sure as Babylon once stood on the banks of the Euphrates River; and was destroyed by the sword of the Romans and Greeks, so sure will it be restored on its old foundation or stump again; and become the Capital of the world, with a great world prince as its head. It will become the great world commercial city once more, and will become the mistress of the world. It lies there silent in its majestic ruins now, but soon it will become the center of the greatest activities in the whole world, and a great city will come into existence—hence mysterious Babylon.

CHAPTER XII.

THE BUILDING OF AN INTERNATIONAL CAPITAL

WHEN once the war is over, for it is too exhausting to continue indefinitely, there will be a peace league of nations that will be satisfactory to a majority of the nations, and especially to the strong nations and then there will have to be an International Capital City or site, for the one now used is only a temporary one, until such time as they see fit to locate a permanent Capital, and as it will be selected by a majority vote of the nations belonging to the league, it will never be voted to an independent state of the league. They will not want to lose their identity as independent states and thereby lose their vote in the affairs of the league, and if a state was willing to lose its identity in order to get the Capital of the world, there will be such a rivalry arise as to defeat its desires, so that a territory, not an independent state, will be selected. It will be selected as near the center of the world as possible so as to accommodate each and all. It won't be an independent state, but will be an international state, for this is the only solution of this great question of internationalism, and when this mooted question is once settled, and an international state established, a Capital established and a president or prince elected; woe be to that nation or group of federated nations that rebel against that state and prince. It would be better for them to be servants to other nations.

Having established a state and Capital, an international court will be established, an international arbitration court and different commissions, and an international Board of

Trade to look after the commercial interests of each league member. The Boards of Trade in the different states of the world do dictate the policies of the nations in many things and especially transactions of commerce, and trade; and now that the nations have entered into new relationships such as never existed before, old policies will be laid aside, and new ones established to keep abreast of the times. When all these things have been settled and fixed; the next thing in order will be the establishment of offices of the great manufacturing establishments of the world and the great commercial houses of all kinds, and now the world has a world capital and a world commercial city to be located as near the center as it can be located. When we look for such a territory, we find one located very near the center of the earth. Its people destroyed, rooted out and so scattered and swallowed up in other nations that they have lost their identity and their land infested with roving bands of Ishmaelites, and Arabs who will entertain you with every hospitality at their camps by day, and rob, and murder you by night, if you are not well guarded.

Again this territory is one of the richest plains of Asia Minor. Every foot of it can be irrigated so that it will be capable of producing from two to four crops each year as it is semi-tropical. It never freezes, it is a land that will sustain more people to the square mile than any other territory of the eastern hemisphere. It is the land of the Chaldeans, the land that Noah and his sons and their families settled in when they came down from Ararat or the Mountain of Noah in Armenia where the ark rested. It is the gateway of God through which he sent out the seventy families or nations when he confused the language at Babel; their Capital.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE PLANNING OF NATIONS AND BUILDING OF NATIONS

"See I have this day, set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant." (Jer. 1:10.)

THE pulling down of nations immediately commenced, and it has continued. First one kingdom has been thrown down and become helpless slaves to another, and others pulled down and left as wrecks to build up once more; for instance Austria and Serbia just now. Others have been destroyed and rooted out. For instance Philistia, Edom, Moab, Ammon and many others. Many nations that have been thrown down have been built up once more. Many that have been pulled down have risen to their feet once more, but those that were destroyed and rooted out have remained rooted out unto this day, and have been the camping grounds for roving bands of Arabs and Ishmaelites with their herds. We see nations beginning to revive, and come up who have lain prostrate for many centuries, we see others who lost their identity hundreds of years ago, regenerated; and coming to the front. We see others who were rooted up, lying like dead bodies on a battlefield, no movement, no life, their people swallowed up and transplanted into other nations. These all must be resurrected, revived and replanted.

"Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there

shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come." (Jere. 49:35-36.)

"But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord." (Jere. 49:39.)

Here is one of the nations that was rooted up and its people scattered and to this day remain scattered, yet they will be brought back, and replanted in their own land.

"And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the Lord. Woe be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh (Chemosh was their God) perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives, yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days saith the Lord, thus far is the judgment of Moab." (Jere. 48:42-46-47.)

Concerning the Ammonites, "Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth." (Jere. 49:5.)

The Ammonites are wanderers to this day, none have gathered them up, and restored them to their land. "And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord." (Jere. 49:6.)

The list of rooted out nations is a long one but they will all be replanted; put back in their own places, just as God divided their inheritance to them.

When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds, (he established the boundary between these nations, just like the U. S. A. and Britain established a boundary be-

tween the U. S. A. and Canada) of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. God never recognized Israel as a nation until he was ready to take his departure into Egypt on the invitation of Pharaoh and the command of Joseph. Jacob was afraid to go down to Egypt and tarried at Beersheba, supplicating the Lord to know if it was his will for him to go down to Egypt. And the Lord called to him and said unto him "Jacob, Jacob, and he said, Here am I. And he said, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and Isaac; fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation." (Gen. 46:3.)

Prior to this Jacob has been in a colony in the land of Canaan but now there is a census taken and Israel numbered seventy souls, and was recognized of God as a nation. God said to the seventy angels that stood nearest to him, "Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language (for they all spoke the Hebrew language at this time) that they may not understand one another's speech." (Gen. 11:7.)

This was all done by lot and every one received his lot around Israel, and he was the Lord's portion by lot, and Israel was put into the Garden of God; his inheritance, and the seventy nations were put around Jacob. They were not to war with each other, to take territory or plunder. They took an oath to keep the peace, and to love one another, and called down a curse upon themselves, and their generations until the day of Judgment, on which the Lord God shall judge them with a sword and with fire for all the unclean wickedness of their errors, and uncleanness and fornication and sin. It is necessary to place these nations in their lots for judgment. "For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render

his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many." (Isa. 15:16.) "For my sword shall be bathed in heaven; behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and the people of my curse, to judgment." (Isa. 34:5.)

For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance and the year of recompense for the controversy of Zion. The nations called down this vengeance and destruction upon themselves. They violated their oath, and contended for one another's inheritances, and the Lord's inheritance. Palestine has been contended for by every one of those seventy nations. Palestine, land of emigrants, it really has been a land of emigrants from then to this day. During all the centuries it has been conquered by one nation and then another to be peopled anew by settlement of emigrants from the conquering nations. Canaan's lot was west of Africa from the west boundary of Lybia to the Atlantic Ocean. But instead of keeping the oath that he took along with the rest of his brethren, he took his families which became the different kingdoms of Canaan, seized God's inheritance and settled it, and called it Canaan and Ham remonstrated with him and Cush and Mizriam, his brothers, remonstrated with him for settling in a land that did not belong to him, but belonged to Shem's posterity for said they, "ye have settled this land by sedition" (rebellion). They had rebelled against God and taken the land of Lebanon, the Garden of God, his inheritance, his future dwelling place on earth.

"Cursed art thou and cursed shalt thou be beyond all the sons of Noah, by the curse by which we bound ourselves by an oath in the presence of the holy Judge," (the

angel who was present at the lot). And it came to pass in the thirty-third Jubilee that they divided the earth into three parts, for Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, according to the inheritance of each in the first year in the first week, when one of us, who had been sent, was with them, (Jubilee 8:10) and in the presence of Noah our father. (Jubilee 10:30-32.)

They had rebelled against God, and their oath, and they had denounced it, settled it, and when God had increased Jacob and made him a great nation and brought him back to place him (Jacob) in his Garden or inheritance, Canaan again rebelled against God, warred with his people that fell to him by lot. The Lord had given them a great leader, Moses, who was to take God's place and Aaron was to be his spokesman, so when they camped on the borders of the land; Sihon, King of the Ammonites met the Israelites in battle, was defeated and utterly destroyed. Og next met the armies of Israel; was defeated and his and Sihon's kingdoms became the portion of Reuben, Gad and half of Manasseh. Then Moses, who was to be to them in place of God, died and Joshua became his successor. He soon led them across the Jordon and camped in Gilgal east of Jericho.

Joshua went forward to reconnoiter and a man stood before him with a drawn sword. He went forward and challenged him saying, "Art thou for us or for our adversaries?" and he said, "Nay; but as the Captain of the host of the Lord am I now come." The time had come for the people of Canaan to be destroyed or a great portion of them. The curse they had called down upon themselves was to be executed and Israel was to come into his inheritance and

was to be exalted, and become the head of the world if he obeyed, but he transgressed and went from bad to worse, until the Lord turned him over to the Gentile world to chastise and punish. There he is to this day, and will remain under the yoke of the Gentile rule, until the time comes when the Lord will deliver Israel from the Gentile nations.

He placed seventy angel shepherds over them; and he said unto them, "Let each one of you pasture the sheep henceforward, and everything I command you that do ye, and I will deliver them over unto you duly numbered, and tell you which of them are to be destroyed—and them destroy ye. And he gave over unto them those sheep; and he called another angel and spake unto him: Observe and mark every thing that the shepherds will do to those sheep; for they will destroy more of them than I have commanded them, and every excess and the destruction which will be wrought through the shepherds, record (namely) how many they destroy according to my command, and how many according to their own caprice: record against every individual shepherd all the destruction he effects, and read out before me by number how many they destroy, and how many they deliver over for destruction, that I may have this as a testimony against them." (Enoch 88:60-61-62-63.) And each shepherd exceeded his number.

"And I saw till the Lord of the sheep came unto them, and took in his hand the staff of his wrath, and smote the earth, and the earth clave asunder, and all the beasts, and all the fowls of the heaven fell from among those sheep and were swallowed up in the earth, and it covered them." (1 Enoch 89:18.)

This is not the judgment of nations; it is stopping of the slaughter of Israel and the beginning of the great day of wrath. These beasts, and birds, that fell away from among the sheep into the chasm, were the army of the Gentile nations encamped at Jerusalem, pursuing after the woman fleeing from off Mt. Zion into the wilderness, where a place is prepared for her. "And to the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and a half time three and a half years from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth; And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of the seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have testimony of Jesus Christ." (Rev. 12:14-15-16-17.)

They are scattered on the mountains of Judah, hiding in the caves, and clefts of the rocks; waiting for the coming of the Lord, keeping a close watch for the enemy. They have renewed their strength by accepting Jesus for they have the testimony of him in their hearts. "They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary, they shall walk, and not faint." (Isa. 40:37.)

They have waited many centuries and have been weary and faint under persecutions, and sufferings, but these are turned into joy and gladness.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE REBUILDING OF BABYLON

THE building of an international commercial city has been in contemplation for more than a quarter of a century. In 1892 A. D., a millionaire club was organized at Newport, Rhode Island. In 1894 A. D., Hendrick Christian Anderson, a famous sculptor of Newport was employed by those capitalists to go to Europe and locate suitable locations for a world commercial city. After nine years of travel and study, he presented his report and findings; he located several sites as suitable for such a city: one in Tripoli, one at Rome and at other places. He also had an audience with King Victor Emmanuel of Italy, on the subject. The King displayed a lively interest in the scheme. He wrote a book describing the great advantages of such a city to settle all trade disputes. The Kaiser of Germany was greatly interested in the proposed world capital, as well as other monarchs of Europe. This world capital site was to cover an area sufficient to house at least 7,000,000 souls.

Here is the capital heading up once more; a bringing together of the interests of the financiers and commercial corporations of the world into one community. It assuredly is a great scheme in bringing about world harmony, and prosperity financially. It would no doubt put the world on a firmer base, and stop financial panics, and their consequent disasters to commercialism, and the misery and

suffering of the people if business was conducted in a legitimate way and not for profiteering.

Hendrick C. Anderson presented his report to King Victor Emmanuel, in the summer of 1913 A. D. He also had an audience with the Kaiser, who seemed enthusiastic over the proposed scheme. He presented the Kaiser with one of his books to study the question and was to have another audience in 1914 A. D.

During the spring of 1911 A. D., English capitalists organized a company, subscribed the necessary funds, employed surveyors, sent them to the land of Shinar to locate survey, and map the site of the ancient City of Babylon, preparatory to rebuilding it. In 1912 A. D., they sent men there under a superintendent to clear away the rubbish that covers the old foundations, in preparation to rebuild the city. They had prior to this time obtained vast concessions from the Turkish Government to irrigate the great, and fertile plains of Mesopotamia and were building great irrigation dams for that purpose. Her rival, Germany, was building her great Railroad, Berlin, Byzantium & Bagdad, known as the B. B. B. Ry. Both Governments were bending their energies for the mastery in Mesopotamia. Germany lost and Britain won. Germany's purpose was to make Bagdad a great commercial center for trade with the east. Britain's purpose was the same and she had the greatest advantage of water transportation, while Germany had to make an over land haul to Byzantium or Constantinople. By building a harbor at Babylon, vessels could reach it from all parts of the world.

When once the question of the League of Nations is settled, and assuredly it will be settled; the commercial in-

terests of the League of Nations will start a campaign for an International Capital and when it is fully ripe for action they will address a memorial to the League Congress or Convention at one of its regular gatherings for an International State, and Capital to be located and chosen. There will be plenty of financial troubles for many years to come.

"Then I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And he (the angel) said unto me, What seest thou, and I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits (30 ft.) and the breadth thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, this is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth; for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it."

This is a great two leaf folding petition, 30 ft. long and 15 ft. wide. This side was full of names of great business men from all nations belonging to the League of Nations. It could not be men of low degree, but powerful strength and influence in the affairs of the world. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Each one has brought his capital, gold, silver, bonds or whatever he could turn into stock, until thousands of these companies of men have heaped up treasures amounting to billions of dollars in great corporations.

Behold the hire of the laborers, who have reaped down your fields; not one field but each corporation has its particular field of operation. One manufactures cotton goods, another steel products, another a packing plant, and the list includes tens of thousands of these heaped treasure corporations. They have lied to their laborers and stolen by fraud part of what is justly due them. Here are the petitioners on this side of the great memorial. Thieves and liars, and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side of it (the roll).

This is another class of strong men with great power, not the common every day cursing and swearing man. They are the administrators of Justice, the Courts of the world. They take a solemn oath to do justice. They Judge for reward, the priest teacheth for hire. A candidate for the presidency of the United States was interviewed by a committee of laborers upon the question of litigation between corporations and labor unions. Why was it that in nearly all suits, labor received adverse decisions? He seemed to be in deep thought for a few moments, then said, "I am very sorry to say, it is on account of money. The corporations have money to back their defense, while the labor unions haven't the means to press their complaint." Judges for reward oppress the poor, the needy. Here is the petitioners on that side of the roll.

"I will bring it forth, (the roll and he calls it wickedness) saith the Lord of hosts, and it (wickedness or the roll) shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name; and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it (his house) with the timber thereof and the stones thereof." This

memorial of wickedness shall consume their house or capital and city of merchants.

Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, "Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth?" And I said, "What is it?" And he saith, "This is an Ephah that goeth forth." Their prayer has been granted and commercialism goeth forth. Ephah signifieth barter, trade. Now there are gatherings of Boards of Trade, and commercial clubs. Every where a general movement in the business world to make preparations to build the great Capital City of the world. These two classes or groups of strong men, business men, and the Judiciary are in perfect harmony and are ready to begin their task.

"He said moreover, this is their resemblance through all the earth. In union there is strength, and these two bodies are at one, and behold there was lifted up a talent of lead; Oh what a mighty house is to be built, what a massive structure and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah. Woman city in the midst of the Ephah, in the midst of the field or world." Here we have a picture of commercialism, a city of commerce in the midst of the field, or commercial world.

"And he said, this is wickedness, this whole movement, this whole transaction, their petition, their wishes granted, their preparations to build this house, is wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah (Commercialism)."

We have the woman, and the wickedness in the midst of the Ephah and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth of the Ephah. Oh, the immensity of the material that it will take to cover or house wickedness and the woman (city).

All things are now ready for the colossal task of building the great house.

"Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked and, behold there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork; and they lifted up the Ephah between the earth and the heaven." Those wings are airplanes. Did you ever take note of the airplane at a distance? How closely it resembles the stork or pelican. Two women; these two women could not be two other great cities for this great enterprise is engaging the whole world of business, and Judiciary, so it must be two great organized bodies, each of like mind for they are in harmony. Is it far fetched to say these two women are the Roman and the Greek Catholic Churches for they both claim to be the Orthodox Church of Jesus Christ, and woman is used as a type of the Church, as well as of cities and they contain more than two thirds of the mechanics and laborers of the eastern hemisphere. They surely are the two great bodies represented by those two women; not casting any disparagement upon those two Churches, for there is a host of good people in each of them and the laborer is worthy of his hire.

Again we see with what haste this colossal task of building this great city will be accomplished, pictured in the airplane. "Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these (women) bear the Ephah? (commercialism) and he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set there upon her own base." (Foundation.) Commercialism has come back to its old stump to erect another mighty commercial tree which will reach to heaven and its branches to the ends of

the earth, which will sway kingdoms, nations and peoples; and it is brought back by those same people that hewed it down, the Romans and Greeks as shown in the two women, when they destroyed Babylon, threw it down. They could have raised its foundation. They contented themselves by throwing down its walls and carrying away its people, so the walls could not be restored and become a menace to them again, and they left it and its land to the Nomads of the Plains, and so has it lain to this day in ruined majesty, the Emblem of a mighty kingdom which ruled the world by its might and power. Who would dare say that the Great God of all things visible and invisible did not wield his scepter over these things, to accomplish, and complete his plans, purposed from the beginning. Other great cities that menaced the Romans and Greeks (for the Greek Catholic Church existed at the time of the destruction of Babylon and was as powerful as the Roman Catholic Church, and while they were not the direct cause of its destruction, they comprised the army under the Government which did destroy Babylon) were raised and not a stone was left one upon another.

For instance Jerusalem, "for the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee, and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another." (Luke 19:43-44.) This was accomplished in 70 A. D., by the Romans under Titus, when Jerusalem was besieged, taken, and over a million Jews slaughtered, but at Babylon they contented themselves by throwing down the walls and taking away its inhabitants that were left from the slaughter,

as slaves and leaving the land to the roving bands of Ishmaelites, and Arabs: thereby placing a protection around the base or stump of the city, or an iron band, and a brass band. Thus the stump, or base has remained covered in the earth, to this day and will remain so until the appointed time, for God has a fixed time for each purpose and plan to be accomplished.

The English capitalists had began to prepare, get ready to rebuild it, but the Great War stopped their scheme, and now they will wait until the due time arrives. Then the band of iron and brass, for band signified union or companies, armies of soldiers or workmen, and here are two great armies of workmen, pictured in the two bands of iron, and brass, also in the two women working in perfect harmony, gone to the land of Shinar to rebuild this mighty city. In union there is strength, and here is a mighty army or band of workmen of one mind gone down to Babylon to rebuild the city. They went in airplanes for each woman had wings. Here is another picture showing the haste and speed with which the work of rebuilding will be carried out, no doubt the occasion will require haste; hence Babylon mystery.

"Mystery Babylon, the great, the mother of Harlots and abominations of the earth." (Rev. 17:5.) It is no mystical city, but a real live city. The mystery to the world is, how could such a great city, such mighty and costly buildings be erected in such a short space of time? It will be the wonder and admiration of the tourists of the times, and they will be greatly amazed, and exclaim one to another, "How could such a mighty city be built in so short a time?"

CHAPTER XV.

THE LAND OF SHINAR, BRIGHT, GAY, MERRY, SHOWY,
SPORTIVE LIVELINESS, BRIGHT, ILLUSTRIOUS, CLEVER, IT
CONTAINED AND WILL CONTAIN IN THE END OF THE AGE;
THE MOST INTELLIGENT MINDS OF THIS WORLD

NEBUCHADNEZZAR, the builder of the greatest brightest kingdom of the world, the head of gold, it contained some of the most illustrious men of this world, (for the whole family of Noah journeyed from Ararat to this land; this gateway of God, to go to their permanent homes at the division of the earth. Here they were in the gate and as soon as they drew their lots they could pass out to their possessions. It was very near the center of the world so that each of the three sons of Noah could take his families and migrate to his homestead without incurring extra hardships above his brother.

Abraham, Daniel, the three Hebrew children companions of Daniel, Ezekiel, Jeremiah and many others. Clever, with ability to do things, did they do things in Shinar? They made it one of the seven wonders of the old world, the city of Babylon gay. They employed their great intelligence in establishments, to entertain its inhabitants, to keep them cheerful, to keep away discontent, and keep them happy. While they, the great ones were exploiting them; for they assuredly oppressed them by excessive prices, note the words of Daniel, "Wherefore, O King, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor." (Dan.

4:27.) It was up to him, to turn from wickedness by repentance, and making laws (for he was the law making power), stopping the excessive profiteering of his merchant princes. God is merciful and will revoke sentences if men repent, for we are all under sentence of death, not the death of the body, but to a banishment from off the earth after the judgment of the quick, (those living up to the time of the judgment) and the dead (those who have lain in their graves). All that have repented of their sins and believed on the Lord Jesus will be resurrected to a life in Christ. Those, who died unrepentant, to banishment from the presence of the Lord and his Glory; for instance the sentence against Nineveh. Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown. Result, the king issued a proclamation, ordering every one to put on sack cloth and fast. They did so, and God lengthened their days of tranquillity. Did Nebuchadnezzar repent? Did he strengthen the hands of the poor and those who were over worked, and underfed until they were being exhausted? Hear him a year later, as he walked in the king's house in Babylon, he spake and said "Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my majesty?" Showing they made an ostentatious display of their greatness, by showing all the traveling public around their city, exhibiting to them their great temples of worship, their municipal buildings, their public works.

Oh, it was wonderful to behold all these things. Sportive, they had organized every game, known in those days for people to attend. They had the Olympic games, theaters by the scores, dance halls, banqueting halls with opera con-

certs. In fact every kind of amusement to distract, and draw the peoples minds away from their troubles, and miseries of exploitation, while they, the great merchants, kept up a vigorous campaign of trade; and sent out their agents to purchase raw materials and the products of the farm to be manufactured into wearing apparel, and food products to be turned back to the people at greatly enhanced prices, and profits. This is a faint picture of Shinar land, and it is to be duplicated and multiplied an hundred fold, no doubt in the not distant future, for its great prince is to be wiser than Daniel; and will come into this inheritance on the fat places of the earth Boards of Trade and Commercial Clubs and will come in peacably and by making peace. He will be prudent and will cause craft to prosper in his land, all kinds of trade and commerce, manual arts of all kinds. His counselors will be chosen from the most intelligent, the most sagacious men of the world, and those, that are to look after the affairs of the League, will be men versed in state craft. This prince shall understand dark sentences, things that come before this International Court for settlement, that seem unsolvable, things that are so wrapped up in darkness that they cannot be brought into the light, and settled satisfactorily, will be easy for him to solve. All the knotty questions, and tangled schemes of state will be an easy matter for him to unite, and untangle, and straighten out. And again all great heads of the financial world will be there and the great captains of industry and the great wholesale houses will make their headquarters here. It will be a city of intellectuals, bright ones; Shinar, land of bright ones and great ones.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE DAY OF PREPARATION

IN the day of preparation there will be trouble and distress of nations; plagues among nations which will cause great excitement." "Great fires in many cities;" "Peace taken from the earth." Jer. 8:15. "Slayings of many great ones, the fall of many by sudden death, great pestilence among domestic animals." "Hunger, and destitution, among the poor." "Many rulers will fall by the hand of the assassin." "Famine destroys many, Great earthquakes and terrors." "Rapine by hold ups much property carried away." "Great oppression." "Wickedness and unchastity."

"Society is breaking up." "People are becoming very wicked." "They take from the prudent any, and everything that can be conveyed away, and the world is filled with murder, suicide, and the cities are filled with perverseness (wresting of judgment) for many will say, the Lord has forsaken the earth, the Lord seeth not." "He hideth his face; he will never see it." (Psa. 10:11.) All modesty, and chastity will be thrown off by many, and "Shamelessness mill be multiplied." (Adultery will be multiplied manifold.) "Great confusion among assemblies, law assemblies will wrangle and break in confusion; there will be trouble, and confusion among the churches because of unsound theories, propagated among the congregations. Brother against brother. There will be two great federations in the world one will be the commune or federation of

comrades the other will be the federation of the brotherhood of man; one will fight for the general distribution of the wealth of the world and the other will fight for the present order of things, they will be diametrically opposed to each other, deadly foes. They will be international in scope, anarchy will be abroad in society, destroying property, and lives with deadly explosives. Men's hearts failing because of the things coming on the earth.

"There will be new, and greater inventions (engines) for war, and the destruction of armies and navies than has ever been conceived. The preparing of deadly gasses were only in their infant bandages during the late war. Oh the deadly chemicals that will be prepared to asphyxiate men and armies arrayed against each other in deadly conflict.

In the day of preparation the chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways. They shall seem like torches, they shall run like the Lightnings (Nah. 2:4). During the late world war the nations engaged in it learned that men, munitions, clothing, food, and other supplies could be concentrated with greater speed by auto trucks and auto busses than by railroads, hence there will be vast sums of money spent in building, great broad ways (Boulevards) from city to city, and to the ports, on the Oceans, Seas and navigable rivers, for quick concentration. The chariots shall be with flaming torches (from steel) in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken. They will be transformed into air craft, and with terrific motion they will hurtle through the air dropping great explosives which will cause the earth to quaver and shudder as they deal death, and destruction to those that are in their range. Again in the day of prep-

aration. Traffic will rage in the streets and broad ways (Boulevards) people will run to and fro through the earth, seeking pleasure, and because of the congestion of the thoroughfares they will jostle each other causing many accidents and trouble. In the day of preparation God will pour out his spirit upon all flesh, and a mighty host of all people, nations and tongues will join themselves together to watch for his (Christ's) appearing, but when he the man of sin appears (antichrist) the greater portion of this mighty host will forsake the Lord, and join themselves to him (the antichrist)—Matt. 24:24; 2 Thess. 2:9—his image will be set up in the places of worship, in all nations, and men will prostrate themselves before it, and worship the beast. Rev. 13:4. Few in those days will be left as his servants. (Luke 18:8.) While they flee from place to place awaiting his coming. Mar. 13:14; Rev. 12:6-14; 1 Cor. 1:7; Phil. 3:20. This ruler in the person of that King of kings will come, and there will come with him all the powers of this world, and they will hearken unto him in all that he desireth. Rev. 16:14; I Tim. 4:7; 2 Pet. 2:1; Matt. 24:5-12; Dan. 11:36. At his word the sun will rise at night and the moon will appear at noon. 2 Thess. 24:9; Ezra. 5:4. The stone will utter its voice, Hab. 2:11. And the people will be in a mighty commotion (violent tumult).

CHAPTER XVII.

GREAT CHANGES WROUGHT IN THE EARTH AND IN THE HEAVENS

THE earth shall be shaken and will reel to and fro like a drunkard and shall be removed like a cottage. The present formation of the earth will be changed. "Every valley shall be exalted (raised up) and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain." (Isa. 40:4.)

"And his feet shall stand in that day upon the Mt. of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mt. of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley." (Zech. 14:4.) Many seas and rivers will disappear and the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the red sea, (the Gulf of the Suez Canal). "And with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry shod." (Isa. 11:15.) The great river Don will be dried from Lake Macotis; its bed shall become a field for agriculture; the great river Euphrates will be dried up and its springs will be dried up.

"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared." (Rev. 16:12.) (The princes and the nine and a half tribes of Israel.)

"The sun shall not give his light, the sun shall be turned into darkness (and the moon's rays will be broken and the moon turned into blood before the great and terrible day of the Lord." (Joel 2:31.) There will be such a change in the sun, moon and stars that the astronomers will become so perplexed, they will lose the reckoning of time. The sun will go down at noon; and it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day." (Amos 8:9.) "And suddenly shall the sun appear by night, and the moon by day." (4 Ezra 5:4.) "And the wood shall distill blood and the stone utter its voice." (4 Ezra 5:5.) "For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it." (Hab. 2:11.) These all bear witness against the awful conflagration of war and the shedding of innocent blood.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE REGATHERING OF THE JEWS TO PALESTINE (LAND OF EMIGRANTS) AND THE REBUILDING OF THEIR STATE

THE Turkish Empire, having been driven out, have lost control. They are the seventh kingdom to seize subjugate and rule over and tread it down, and oppress its people, since the times of the Gentiles began; and this present time, is a short respite, granted to them to return, rebuild and revive their state under another Gentile nation as its mandatory (Britain) before another world wide war breaks out, which will end at Armegeddon. With the overthrow of the Gentile rule, and the establishment of the great millennial kingdom of Christ, the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords, whose kingdom is a kingdom of righteousness and peace, a kingdom glorious for his glory will fill the earth as the waters cover the sea. (Hab. 2:14.)

Hath God cast away his people Israel, nay verily. Hear, what Paul the Apostle to the Gentiles says, "God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew." (He had them in mind from the beginning of creation). "They are his peculiar treasure." (Psa. 135:4.) "And the Lord shall inherit Judah, his portion in the holy land and shall choose Jerusalem again." (Zech. 2:12.)

He drew Jacob as his portion by lot, when he divided the sons of Adam into seventy families or colonies, each colony was named after its head or ancestor.

And it came to pass in the beginning of the thirty-third Jubilee (1569 after man) that they divided the earth into three parts, for Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, according to the inheritance of each in the first year, in the first week, when one of us, who had been sent, was with them. (Jubilee 8:10.) God had sent one of his mighty angels as judge to see that this division was a just one, and he (Noah) called his sons, and they drew nigh to him, they and their children. This is a most important gathering, so they were all there, from the least to the greatest; for they were to divide the world between them for all time and one of the great angels was to be judge. (Noah had written on strips of skin, no doubt for they used the skins of animals in those days for writing purposes; and had placed them in his bosom. Three equal divisions of the earth, and they reached forth their hands all at the same time and withdrew the writing out of the bosom of Noah their father) and there came forth on the writing as Shem's portion or lot, the middle of the earth, which includes Palestine; for Jerusalem is the exact center of the earth. This portion came forth by lot for Shem and his sons that they should possess it forever more. And Noah rejoiced that this portion came forth for Shem and for his sons, and he remembered all he had spoken in prophecy for he had said: "Blessed be the Lord God of Shem and may the Lord dwell in the dwelling of Shem." (Jubilee 8:10-11-12-17-18.)

Ham drew Africa, Japeth north and east of Shem's lot, and they took a solemn oath from Noah that they would not trespass on each others portion or seize territory from each other by force, and called down a bitter curse upon themselves if they violated this oath. This oath, and this curse

were taken and called down on themselves and their posterity, till God should come with sword, and with fire to judge the earth. The oath cursed art thou, and cursed shalt thou be beyond all the sons of Noah by the curse, if ye by sedition seize the inheritance of your brother and ye shall be rooted out forever.

After Noah's death and burial they all journeyed eastward by south from the land of Ararat, to the plain of Shinar, and built the tower in God's gateway from whence they all went to their possessions. At the confusion of tongues except Canaan the fourth son of Ham "Cursed be Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren." (Gen. 9:25.)

God has had a remnant from the day he turned them over to the Gentile world to this day and will have until the end of this age, for Isaias truly said, "A remnant should be saved." (Romans 9:27.) Now they are going to their old home by the thousands, not in faith by any means. The great mass of them are going just like any other emigrants or perhaps not more than one in every twenty, a real Orthodox Jew inwardly one in the spirit and in the faith; for he is a Jew who is one inwardly and not in the letter of the law. There will go back to Palestine two or three million Jews in the next few years. "But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten; as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof." (Isa. 6:13.)

A tenth of all the Jews and Israelites, outside the nine and a half tribes, shall return to it, the land of Palestine, and settle once more in their own land and when they have

been settled, and begin to grow like a well cultivated grove of teil or oak trees, then they will be browsed, eaten off, destroyed like a herd passing through the grove of the young teil trees or (elms). They will be thinned out by being violently plucked up or destroyed, not all of them will be destroyed. There will be many left over from the plucking. It will be like the herd going through the grove, destroying what they can reach in their walk through the grove. They leave as many standing as they destroy because they are out of their reach, as they march through the groves, so will it be in this raid through Palestine by this great herd or army from the north as they march through the land in their mad rush to Africa. Many thousands of the Jews will escape to the mountains and hide until this storm has passed by and many of the poorest of them will be left, so when the enemy is driven from the land and destroyed from among them, the class pictured by the oak are left in the land. They are the holy seed or stock or stem. They have weathered the storm. There will be many come and cling to them who are not a part of the tree, but they will cling to the tree until the last great storm comes upon the land. Then they will drop away from the tree to be driven away or cast out. The oak is left to grow and bear great quantities of fruit, for there are to be no more storms to destroy or mar it.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE GREAT WORLD WIDE REVIVAL—THE WHITE HORSE CONQUEST

“And in the third chariot white horses.” (Zech. 6:3.)

THE black horses having gone forth to the north country, quieted God’s spirit in the north country. We can understand why the Allied nations fighting Germany would not ask for peace, black signifies that we ask no peace until this war is fought out. While Germany precipitated this war as shown in the red horses, the black horses went forth to the north country to fight it out to a finish and while Germany was at its high tide of victory, it asked for an armistice again and again, to arrange for peace. The Allies turned a deaf ear to their cries. They were there to fight to a finish. Lord Kitchener said in the beginning of the struggle, it was a war of attrition (two bodies coming together and rubbing each other until one is worn out). We see those two mighty hosts butting, ramming each other (rubbing) away for four years and a half years, swaying back and forth in the north country until Germany was exhausted; and the black horses quieted God’s spirit in the north country. The devil that plunged Europe into this mighty war, he is one of the spirits God created, in fact the first spirit he created, and is only quieted for a time; in reality not entirely quieted from war yet, but will be.

The war that is raging in Russia will war out; it cannot go on indefinitely. When the nations perfect a League,

Russia will be in it with the rest of the world. When reconstruction comes at last, the Gentile world will go out of the joints of the ankle into the feet of Gentile Times, as shown by the image of Nebuchadnezzar. "Then how beautiful upon the mountains (kingdoms) are the feet (feet members of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ) of him that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth." (Isa. 52:7.)

These missionaries will be publishing salvation all over Palestine and in Jerusalem. This is the white horse conquest and in the third white horses, the white horses go forth after the red, and black horses have walked and are resting from their great effort. This is not a war of destruction, but a spiritual conquest world wide in its scope for the war will be waged in every nation kindred and tongue. White means purity, so this war will be waged not for worldly honor or worldly gain, but for the conquering and taking prisoners for Christ.

"And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see and I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer." (Rev. 6:1-2.) The power of God, the bow, the word of God is the dart; it pierces through, is a discerner of the contents of the heart, brings conviction, worketh repentance and a soul is conquered or converted; and sealed by the holy spirit; his spirit bearing witness with our spirit.

"And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on

the sea, nor on any tree." (They are a figure of war.) It has been blowing and destroying, but those angels take them and hold them for a time, so that another conquest may be accomplished. There is a real calm; a real world peace; the next world conquest of souls. "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice, (Ah, the work is immense, and the most important of earth at this time is the souls of millions that are at stake) to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." (Rev. 7:1-2-3.)

Here is the conquest of the white horse rider. He did not carry a sword, he had a bow, but no darts to shoot. How then could he conquer any one without arrows. Here is the secret, "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and intents of the heart." (Heb. 4:12.) Here is the white horse rider with his weapons of warfare. When this warrior goes forth to conquer, we will be in the feet period of time, as pictured in Nebuchadnezzar's great image. "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth." (Isa. 52:7.) This does not mean the members of our natural body, but those members of Christ's that are living when the world enters the feet or passes from the last leg of the Gentile Times into the feet. The

mountains referred to by the prophet are the kingdoms of this world. Those that preach the kingdom of Christ is at hand, are the feet members. When peace is declared and settlement made, the nations will enter into a peace league or community of nations, signing a contract as binding as it can be made, and then woe be to that nation or nations that break the league. Then will be proclaimed from tens of thousands of pulpits and rostrums, "peace, peace" and it will be a time of peace until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads.

"For when they shall say, peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." (1 Thess. 5:3.) It is those crying peace and safety that will be caught; that shall not escape.

"He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, (there were six with slaughter weapons) one with a writer's inkhorn by his side: (he is the seventh) and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side; and the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, and through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sign and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof." (Ezek. 9:1-2-3-4.) "And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed, an hun-

dred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the Children of Israel. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all the nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.” (Rev. 7:4-9.)

Here is the conquest of the white horse and his rider during the time of peace. Oh, what a wonderful conquest not a drop of blood shed, not one soul destroyed, but an un-numbered host saved from destruction and violent acts.

CHAPTER XX.

THE FOURTEEN LAST PLAGUES; AND THE SEVEN ANGELS WHICH HAD THE SEVEN TRUMPETS, PREPARED THEMSELVES TO SOUND

TH E first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood.

And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the third part of the waters became Wormwood: and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them were darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit; as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the

smoke of the pit, and there came out of the smoke, locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man; and in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die and death shall flee from them.

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet: Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates! And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay a third part of men.

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, "The great kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ, and he shall reign forever, and ever." And the nations were angry, and thy wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants, the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. The day of God's wrath has now come. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? The day

of wrath will last 1335 days, while the great beast, the Anti-Christ has control of the whole world.

The Seven Last Plagues:

"And I saw another sign in heaven: great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And the seven angels came out of the temple, having seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen and having their breasts girded with golden girdles; and I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth." The first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them that worshipped his image. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given him to scorch men with fire. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain. And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God

Almighty. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven and from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great." (Rev. 8-9-11-15-16 Chapters.)

CHAPTER XXI.

THE CITY BEAUTIFUL, HAVING BEEN ESTABLISHED, AND THE
LAND OF CHALDEA—SET ASIDE AS AN INTERNATIONAL,
STATE, THE LEAGUE WILL ELECT A PRESIDENT OR
PRINCE (FOR THIS STATE BELONGS TO THE
WHOLE WORLD)

THIS prince is the little horn that comes up among the ten horns upon the seven heads of the fourth beast of Daniel. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. Wickedness is established once more. There is nothing left out of the Constitution and By-laws of this great world corporation to oppress the weak, the poor of the earth. A king of fierce countenance like a wild beast ready to destroy, understanding dark sentences, he is complete master and understands puzzling questions which come before his Court. And his power shall be mighty but not by his own power; not by his little principality. The other seventeen states agree and give him their power. These states have one mind, and shall agree, and give their power unto the beast in his exploitation of the world; and through his policy also he shall cause craft (trade and labor as in arts) to prosper in his hand. (This is the Mammon God.) And, because of his ability to cause fraud to prosper by his power, and cunning devices, he shall magnify himself in his heart, but openly he will advocate peace; and by peace he shall

destroy many. He shall also stand up against the prince of Princes (the Messiah) but he shall be broken without hand; he is the horn that had eyes like a man and a mouth that spake very great things whose look was more stout than his fellows. He had eyes like a man; he had greater knowledge than the other horns, and heads; he could solve the knotty problems which came up for solution in the federation. He spake with great force and eloquence so that he carried his points with the wisdom and power of his oratory. His look was more stout than his other fellows; his eyes never quailed before those other fellows; kings and rulers or his co-workers and sharers in the affairs of State. His eyes had such hypnotic power when he looked into theirs as he delivered his masterly plans, he had worked them out of the welfare of the federation, he put their plans to sleep; they are carried away by his far sightedness for there is nothing hid from him. He is the real superman—the great world emperor for whom the world is looking; and of whom Theosophists are now prophesying—a world leader or teacher—the thirteenth and last who they believe will liberate and will lead the world out of all the entanglements of strife and blood into a world brotherhood. And, he will think to change times, and laws; and they shall be given into his hand, in order to weed out all strife and bloodshed. There must be a new order of things, old fogymisms must go, old customs, and laws must be relegated to oblivion, and ways and new laws must take their places, and by his eloquence and fascinating manner, and delivery of great words of worldly wisdom, he wins his fellows or partners; the other rulers, over to himself. They yield to him their power and their strength; he be-

comes absolute Lord of the federation. This is the foolish builder; this is the lawless one—the son of destruction. There is no restraint placed upon him. He is the end of the law. It cannot proceed any farther. He is the beginning and the end of the law for everything is given into his hand, and for 3½ years, he shall be the absolute law-giver of the whole world. Having achieved his purpose, and become absolute, he decrees laws and customs to enrich his Capital Babylon—the Harlot—the Ex-Actress of gold.

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, and having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: arrayed ready to exact dividends, she was equipped, filled and furnished with all kinds of goods, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls. She displayed great wealth of precious things ready to exact gold. Her merchandise was of gold and silver, and precious stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; all thine wood, and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most previous wood, and of brass and iron, and marble, and cinnamon and odors and ointments, and frankincense, and wine and oil, and fine flour, and wheat and beasts, and sheep and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men, and the fruits that thy soul lusted after, and all things which were dainty, and goodly. There she stands on the bank of the great river Euphrates in the land of Shinar—Babylon the mother of Harlots—the head of the world—the queen of nations, filled and heaped with the merchandise of the world, holding a cup in her hand, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. Golden

cup, happy and prosperous, abominations, her goods and precious things were a loathing to some one and filthiness of fornication (wickedness). She was happy and prosperous. Her goods and precious things were a loathing to the Lord and filthiness of wickedness, she was holding out this cup of commerce which is the wine of God's wrath. It is not God's wrath, but the wine which causes the seven vials of God's wrath to be poured out upon this earth. For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same; but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them. And the Lord God said to Jeremiah, "Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it, and they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. Then took I the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink unto whom the Lord had sent me. All the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth. And the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. Sheshach (Babylon) the Queen City of the world, for she says, I sit as a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. This old harlot's head is the last to drink to his full. Therefore, thou shalt say unto them, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, "Drink ye, and be drunken, and stagger and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you." And it shall be if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink. Wine maketh men merry until they are full, then trouble

begins; there are bruised heads, and bloody faces, because of too much wine. So in this instance the great captains of industry and great merchant princes will lead a merry pace in drinking from the golden cup, the old mother Harlot holds out to them filled with the wine of God's wrath; commercialism, until they are full, until the markets of the world are full, and running over with manufactured goods, and products, and a great panic is on because of oppression of the producers and laborers that carry on or do the work in the great manufacturing plants of the world. The cup of the great merchant city, the Metropolis of the world is filled full, and running over with wickedness, for the rich men of thee are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth. Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed, to turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless: shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men; they all lie in wait for blood. They hunt every man his brother with a net, that they may do evil with both hands earnestly. The prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward, and the great man, he uttereth his mischevious desire; so they wrap it up. They hide from the toilers all those unrighteous decrees, and bribe taking, and the great man that obtains his desire by bribing both prince and judge. Money has become the root of all evil.

Hear this, oh ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the earth to fail, saying "When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn?" And the Sabbath that we may set forth wheat (speculating Boards of Trade) making the Ephah small by dealing in futures, and the shackle great, and falsifying the balances by deceit, that we may buy the poor for silver? Yes they deal in slaves in those days, and sell the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now thy astrologers (viewers of the heavens) the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators that give knowledge concerning the months best for trading in futures, who counselled you when to buy and when to sell, let them stand up and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. For behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. All the roots are to be blasted out, and all the branches are to be destroyed this time. Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast labored, even thy merchants from thy youth. They shall wander every one to his own quarter; none shall save thee. (Quarter country, they shall wander every one to his own country.) None shall save thee, for when they shall say, "Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape." Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence (when he is present) of the Lord and from the glory of his power, when he shall come

to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe in that day?

Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished, the nations have joined hands in a great League to prevent wars, and perpetuate peace, and now they practice cruel oppression on the poor, and fill up the cup to overflowing, and are like a great green bay tree in great power and spreading himself; a tree that groweth in his own soil.

CHAPTER XXII.

GOD'S INVASION OF THE SOUTH COUNTRY

IN the time of the end and the last days of the moon, there shall be a mad world wide war, treacherous and guileful, and blood shall flow down the banks of deep eddying rivers. Wrath shall run in streams over the plain, and then shall a wintry blast blow over the earth and the plain shall be filled once more with evil war. For fire shall rain down from the floor of heaven upon men, and fire, water, thunderbolts, gloom and murk in the sky, with wasting of war, and a mist of slaughter to destroy all kings together, and all men of might. Then shall the piteous ruin of war thus have an end: none shall any more make war with sword and steel and spear; this shall be unlawful henceforth, and the people of wisdom which were forsaken, shall have peace, having made trial of calamity, that thereafter they might have joy. (Jubilee Book 5—367:385.)

This is Jacob's trouble. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it. It is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. (Jere. 30:7.) "Behold, the whirlwind of the Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind; it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he has done it, and until he has performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it." (Jere. 30:23-24.) Daniel spake and said, "I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of heaven strove upon

the great sea." (Dan. 7:2.) The sea is the Mediterranean near which will be fought two of the greatest world battles of the age. The Lord has sent forth his whirlwind, and it shall not return until it has accomplished his purpose to rid this world of wickedness and of those who tread down the earth, and the four great beasts come up to establish the vision world Empire.

"The first was like a lion and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and a man's heart was given to it." (Dan. 7:4.) The lion had eagle's wings; and if his mouth had been open Daniel would have seen a set of great iron teeth, and because of the aids, he was lifted up. He felt like he was Monarch of all he surveyed. He was exalted above his fellows but somebody plucked the feathers out of his wings and he was made to stand upon his feet; his vanity is all taken out of him; things have become very serious with him. Here is the substance of old Nebuchadnezzar in the field as an ox, covered with eagle's feathers. John Bull barking like a wolf but he has been licked and like the wolf he takes to his heels over the earth for he cannot fly. He has lost the propelling power of his eagle's wings; the best thing for him to do is to get away from his enemy, the other beast and recuperate, and get ready for another struggle.

"Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, and Israel, and Jerusalem. And the Lord showed me four carpenters. Then said I, What come those to do? And he spake saying,

These are the horns which scattered Judah so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it." (Zech. 1:18-19-20-21.) The lion with his three Allies, the two eagle's wings and iron teeth, the four horns had joined their hands in a solemn pledge to protect Judah and the Jews in their land. They by this act saying: "Don't you trouble Judah" and they are so powerful, the lion becomes vain, saying in his heart for he has a beast's heart: we can whip the world. And now comes the four carpenters to give him a terrible beating and he looses the beast's heart, and gets a man's heart. He has been humbled, and these carpenters take possession of Judah and scatter him over the world again. And in the fourth chariot were grisled and bay horses. Assuredly these two teams had been pulling together, hitched to the great international chariot of State. They had joined hands, signed the League pact; they separate as soon as they come to view, and the grisled horses go forth toward the South Country. They swept forward, never stopping, no obstruction stopping them. They rushed toward the south; not so with the bay horses they sought to walk but were hindered and hesitated to walk. Then the angel said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. They had sought over and were puzzled what to do, but the angel tells them to get hence get from under cover and walk, not to follow the grisley horses to the South Country but they were to walk through the earth. Theirs are to be a complete conquest of the whole earth. (Zech. 6:3-4-5-6-7-8.)

"And I beheld, a second beast like to a bear, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: and they said unto it, Arise devour much flesh." Here are the four carpenters; the large bear, and the three smaller ones pictured in the three ribs in the mouth of it.

Did you ever see an old mother bear when her cubs are in danger take them in her mouth and carry them to safety? Here she is with three of her lusty cubs. She has promised to carry them to safety through this awful storm but they must obey her, hence their obedience. She raises upon one side (on the north side of the Great Sea or Mediterranean Sea) and soon she comes for a boxing contest with the lion, with his eagle's wings and iron teeth, and at it they go. Now the lion is slow in action when he is boxing, he maneuvers for an opportunity to deliver one smashing blow and forever put his antagonist out of his way. The bear is the very opposite, he rushes at his foe and begins to shower blows which soon puts his enemy to sleep; then he goes his way. He does not stop to see whether he has destroyed his antagonist or not.

The writer had an encounter with one once upon a time, and right glad was he, because he had his trusty Winchester in his hand, so reader if ever you meet a hungry bear without a trusty weapon of defense, give him the right of way or he'll put you to sleep and take it.

Here we have these two mighty beasts in the highway from Assyria to the South Country. When they meet there is a boxing contest. The bear puts the lion to sleep then goes on down to the South Country. Now the leopard stands up to contest him. He brushes him aside for he is

hungry for territory, and is extending it. (Gog's extension.)

"Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand: a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains. (Ah! this is a day of sadness in all the kingdoms of the world.) A great people and a strong: there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it even to the years of many generations. A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them; and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run. Like the noise of chariots; (automobiles) on the tops of the mountains shall they leap; (airplanes) like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the strubble, a strong people set in battle array. Before their faces the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness. They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks: neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword (when engaged in battle) they shall not be wounded (that is not crippled *sō* they cannot accomplish God's purpose). They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows (to take loot) like a thief. The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon

shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining; and the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his (God's) word: for the day of the Lord is great, and very terrible; and who can abide it." (Joel 2:1-11.)

This is the mighty army sweeping down from the North Country under Gog, the extender, to take or extend his Empire and confiscate and appropriate everything that is moveable and burn that which is left. This is the army that is executing God's vengeance for the year of his recompense has come. Gog stays on his invasion of the South Country. He is like a great steam roller, smashing his way over every obstacle in his descent to the South. He crushes all the small states intervening between him and Mesopotamia. News of his movements have come to Babylon. Babylon great to behold, but small in fight shall stand fortified with hopes that shall profit nothing. They march through Mesopotamia and break it, bow and sword, strike the great city a deadly wound; carrying away its merchandise and the merchants of Tarshis English, and the young lions (British) will say, "Hast thou come to take a spoil, hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods; to take a great spoil?" At the same time, things shall come into Gog's mind. "I will go up to the land of the unwalled villages to take a spoil, and to take a prey." He had come to Shinar to destroy this great city because of the heavy burdens. Its great merchants were laying on its people and to carry away much booty; and now after this is accomplished, and he has taken fabulous wealth, he looses his head and this evil thought comes in; the conquest has been so

easy, he is carried away by the lure of gain. He immediately prepares to move on Palestine.

He marches on Syria, "I will break the bar of Damascus; and cut off the inhabitants of the plain of Avon; and him that holdeth the scepter from Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity." The next great battle is at Jerusalem. "Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle." Here is the controversy of Zion. Here is an army made up of contingents from all nations of Europe belonging to the League, defending Zion, while the confederacy of Gog is fighting to take it, and its spoils. The battle rages but the Allies are gradually beaten down, and finally routed out and scattered. Then these haters of the Jews, enter and begin the slaughter. "And the Lord said unto him (to the man with inkhorn) Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others (those six men with their slaughter weapons) he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have pity." (Eze. 9:4-5.) These are the men that came by the way of the North with slaughter weapons.

This is Gog's army slaughtering the Jews. One-third are slaughtered; one-third go into captivity and one-third remain. These are the poor, the needy; they are not able to do Gog any harm, so he lets them remain. These are the sealed ones; the ones with the mark in their foreheads and they are not to harm them; and at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him. The king of

the South has been pushing at him, he has tried to push him back with all the force he had, but his endeavors have failed. And the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind. This is the great storm cloud from the North quarters with chariots, with horsemen and many ships; and he shall enter into many countries, and shall overflow (bring them down) and pass over. He is like a great flood of water swallowing up everything in its wake; never pausing. He shall also enter into the glorious land. Here he is at Jerusalem in the glorious land, but all these countries shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab and the chief children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. It is at his mercy, but he shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver; all the precious things of Egypt and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. It has taken him quite a while to accomplish this, for the great leopard has been opposing him. The Mohammedans have been biting and striking at him all the way down to Africa, contesting every bit of ground, but tidings out of the East and out of the North shall trouble him. Something is wrong. It must be something very serious. It is indeed. When the Assyrian (chastiser) shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds and eight princes of men. Here is what troubles Gog. Woe to the land of Gog, and Magog, in the midst of the rivers of Ethiopia. Gog has fought his way to the midst of the rivers of Ethiopia and now comes woe to his and Magog's land, away in the north quarters in Cythia. What a stream of blood shall flow out,

upon thee. What a stream of blood shall flow out from thee, Gog and Magog, after they reach the midst of the rivers of Ethiopia which will bring woe to the Gog and Magog land. They have mustered all the man power of their land for this invasion. They have been victorious until now. They have reached the crest, the tide recedes, "And thou shalt be called among men, the house of judgment, thy land shall be drenched with red blood." (Sybilene Oracles Book 3-320.)

And the bay horses begin to walk, and the angel said unto them (the bay horses) get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth not to the south after Gog, but walk through the earth, as soon as Gog captures Jerusalem and drives out the lion. He leaves a strong garrison at Jerusalem and sweeps on down to Egypt. Now the great financial Jews of the League get busy. They control the finances of the world. International bonds are issued to finance the war. The Jews open the strings of the money bags; pour out the gold, silver and precious things; buy up the bonds and thus prepare the way for a successful campaign. When the Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise seven shepherds and eight princes, the eighth one is of the seven, that is, he is made up of the seven (he is the son of perdition and destruction) this is the time of God's indignation, "For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies. He hath utterly destroyed them. He hath delivered them to the slaughter." (Isa. 34:2.) The sentence is passed and only awaits the execution of it. His indignation against the nations, and their armies is over their controversy over Zion. "For the day of vengeance is

in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed has come." He is going to destroy the armies of the world during this time of vengeance. This is not the tribulation, it is God's day of indignation preceding the tribulation. "A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord." (Jere. 25:31.)

The Jews will have established their State at this time under a great protectorate. They will have chosen a king (shepherd) and are exercising the functions of state under this protectorate. He, the shepherd will not honor the God of his fathers (the patriarchs) nor the desire of woman, nor any God (ruler) for he will be a proud, vain, political ruler, seeking his own elevation, and honor. In his estate shall he honor the God of forces; he shall honor the commander of armies (forces). The son of destruction or destroyer and a God (ruler) whom his fathers knew not, shall he honor with gold, silver and precious stones, and pleasant things. He is the great Jewish leader; a false prophet, the hireling shepherd of the Jews. They are ready to back him in any enterprise he undertakes and now he comes to finance this campaign with a strong (God) commander, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them (the seven shepherds) to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. He has been driven out of Palestine for gain of land, and the Assyrians have come in and are treading in his palaces, and now he divides the land of Palestine between those seven shepherds, those seven heads of the beast, who make and unmake treaties. He is willing to surrender all in order to

get these implacable foes of the Jews punished. The bay horses have not been idle. As soon as they recovered from the shock of defeat; they called upon the League of Nations to come to their assistance. With the necessary forces and munitions to crush the armies of Gog, the nations are ready and eager to get into the fray, for Gog has declared war against the League by his invasion of the South country. If he hasn't proclaimed it by decree, his act is a declaration of war. All is life and action now. Great cantonments are established; great factories are changed into munition factories. Oh! such preparations for war, for Gog will be in Africa three years or more.

"And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the Great River Euphrates; and the four angels were loosed which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month and a year for to slay the third part of men." Now this was not the third part of Europe, but a third part of the men of the whole world. "And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousands and I heard the number of them, and thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sat on them, having breast plates of fire, and jacinth, and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone." He saw nothing of the fire color and purple or brimstone burning color, and the smoke of them. He saw one army only, for the other was down in Africa but he was shown the number of men engaged in this struggle for the possession of Zion. One of these mighty hosts had possession

of it; Gog and the other was preparing to fight for possession of it, for its king, the false prophet and hireling shepherd, had presented it to them as a gift for gain after he had paid them their price to exterminate his bitter enemies, the chastisers of the Jews. Both armies are contending, not for their own inheritance, but God's inheritance. We see in this picture the powerful empire which will play the leading role in this awful act of butchery by these three. This was the third part of men killed by fire, and by smoke and brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. They were firing over their horses heads, and it looked to him like the fire came out of the horses mouths, for their power is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like unto serpents and had heads, and they do hurt with them (artillery).

Now the Allies are ready to walk to and fro through the earth; the bay horses leading or taking the lead. Now comes up out of the Great or Mediterranean Sea, the fourth beast of Daniel. "After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful, and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diverse from all the beasts before it." Oh, the significance of this vision; the awful night of war, and destruction has settled down over this world of sorrow and weeping which will last until the dawning of the morning. Weeping will endure for the night but joy cometh in the morning.

And it had ten horns, nothing was said about the seven shepherds or seven heads but they are there or else he would not have seen those great iron teeth to bite, and devour.

Gog's trouble begins, but tidings out of the East and out of the North shall trouble him. The great, and powerful beast has massed a host over at the tongue of the Red Sea or Gulf of Suez, destroyed his great fleet of vessels which were carrying supplies to him from the North. He massed a great fleet of battleships to intercept Gog to keep him from getting back home and another army at Megiddo, the Valley of Judgment; where Joshua commanded the sun to stand still until the armies of the five federated states of Cannan were exterminated. This is the valley where Gideon with his band of three hundred destroyed the army of 300,000 Midianites, led by the mighty Prince Zeeb and Oreb. This is the valley where Barak with ten thousand met and annihilated Cisera with his two hundred chariots of iron, and scythes used in cutting down his enemies, and a great host. Here was where Abraham defeated the king of Elam with his confederates, and here is where God is now going to destroy Gog's power with the Allied army. They haven't troubled Gog's garrison at Jerusalem but landed their forces up at Beyrut and took up a position overlooking the Valley of Megiddo, entrenching themselves from Mt. Carmel, east to the Jordan River, cutting off all communication over this highway from Egypt to Assyria or the north. Tidings out of the east and out of the north trouble Gog down in Ethiopia; therefore, he shall go forth with great fury to make away and to destroy many. "Son of man, set thy face against Gog the land of Magog, and say, thus saith the Lord God, I am against thee O Gog, and I will turn thee back." He has reached his farthest bounds and now God is turning him back from Ethiopia to his doom. "And I will put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth (from

Ethiopia and all thy army. He won't leave any garrison down in Africa to hold the territory he has seized from Ham) all thy horses and horsemen all of them clothed with all kinds of armor, even a great company all of them handling swords." We are at the time of the end, just preceding the great tribulation. This is the time of trouble. All this preparation for the mighty contest is the beginning of sorrow.

"And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And, I beheld, and, lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts, say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny and see thou hurt not the oil, and the wine." Everything is commandeered. Wheat would be \$4.80 per bushel, Barley \$1.60 per bushel. It will be a time of trouble every where. "And see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." Oil and wine is used as a picture of two classes of Christians; one anointed with the oil of gladness. "Thou has loved righteousness and hated iniquity, therefore, God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness." (Heb. 1:9.) The wine classes those who have received the seal of God in their foreheads; a knowledge of the saving power of Jesus Christ but not anointed again. Those who had oil in their vessels and those who did not, and five of them were wise and five were foolish. They are to hurt neither one of those classes. Gog has gone forth from Africa with great fury to utterly destroy and make away many. He is not going to spare this time, but kill, and get rid of those troublers. God is bringing him back to break his staff of chastisement out of his hand on his holy moun-

tains of Israel. The breaker is come up before them; they have broken up, and have passed through the gate and gone out by it. One-third of them have been broken by the six men that came by the way of the North; one-third of them passed out by the gate into captivity, and one-third remained in the land, and now the breaker is come up from Africa before them once more. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; he has taken the northern route and now he has reached Jerusalem and established his headquarters there. He sends his armies forward; they drive back the out posts of the Allies and now he fortifies his position and begins an artillery struggle which grows more intense each day, as they draw nearer the hour of the great contest for God has a set time to accomplish a certain purpose. He had caused the four great destroying angels that were chained in the Great Euphrates (Rev. 9:15) to be loosed and they did their work faithfully and have marshalled not only these two great forces but many millions more for there is two hundred million of them marshalled for the war.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE GREAT BATTLE OF MEGIDDO

THE king of the South is pushing now. He has unlimited supplies of munitions of all kinds and a vast army. He begins to press the artillery duel; he blasts out one defense after another until he reaches the last strong battlements and now begins a furious bombardment of these. And all the strong built walls of the enemy shall fall down from this furious bombardment and airplanes will be dropping tons of dynamite on the Mountains of Mt. Carmel and Mt. Gilboa and Mt. Tabor. These are the holy mountains of Israel on which Gog falls and the plain of Megiddo and the earth mother of all things shall be shaken by the hand of the immortal, and the fishes of the sea, and the beasts of the earth, and the myriads of birds and every soul of man, and every sea shall shudder before the face of the immortal and there shall be a great fear. He shall break asunder the craggy peaks of the mountains, and the great hills, (Moreh and others) and the high gullies in the lofty mountains shall be full of dead: and the rocks shall run with blood. They are blasted out of the mountain, and high hills, and driven to the plain, a great dark cloud shall overshadow all; and God shall give judgment upon all by war, by the sword, by fire and drenching rain, and brimstone will fall from Heaven, with stones of hail, and great and grievous; and death shall overtake the four footed beasts; they are beaten down by the great hailstones, for

they are of a talent weight 98.154, and the rocks shall run with blood, and every torrent shall fill the plain with it." (Sybilene Oracles 675 to 692.)

"And I will plead against him with pestilence." Some fatal disease breaks out among the forces of Gog, because of unsanitary conditions in his camp and on account of the scarcity of proper medical care and medicines, thousands are swept away. "And with blood, I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him." An overflowing rain. Ah, the floods are pouring down from the mountains into the ancient River Kishon, turning its bed into a quagmire of quick sands, and many thousands are swallowed up in its turbulent waters and great hailstones. (About a talent weight.) Men are falling every where struck down by these great stones. The lightning and thunder bolts are slaying them by the thousands. The Allied battle fleets of the air are flying above the storm cloud, dropping thousands of bombs, which are exploding among them, tearing and rending; night comes with inky darkness; and through the width of the earth shall sound and wailing and mourning of perishing men; from the Mediterranean Sea to the banks of the Jordan River; and all the unholy shall be bathed in blood. The very earth shall drink the blood of the slain and the beasts shall be glutted with their flesh. (Sybilene 3-664 to 692.) "And thou son of man, speak to every feathered fowl and to every beast of the field come gather to my sacrifice, that I do sacrifice for you even a great sacrifice upon the Mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood."

Now streams of blood are flowing out from Gog, and there is woe in the land of Magog (Moscow). They have

come to the judgment or are called to the hour of judgment among men. "Thus will I magnify myself and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations." The battle is over. Gog's shattered ranks fall back to Jerusalem as quickly as they can, for five-sixths of his host have perished in the battle at Megiddo. Everything is left behind; all their heavy ordinance and material. It is a race now for life but he loses. The Allies soon are in pursuit. They do not stop to take stock of the great booty left behind by the enemy. Gog retreats as fast as he can toward the Persian Gulf, across the Syrian desert; the Allies in hot pursuit and out on the sandy desert they overtake him and sting him to death. "But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren, and desolate, with his face toward the East Sea (Persian Gulf) and his hinder part toward the utmost Sea (Red Sea) and his stink shall come up, because he hath done great things." This is only one of Gog's armies; there are millions of his forces left in his strongholds, but they are far off from Palestine and the Jews and will never trouble the Jews any more.

The Allied forces return from the desert without stopping to bury the dead. As soon as the news reaches Jerusalem of Gog's utter annihilation, a dispatch is sent to all the capitals of the League. "We have met the bear and he is slain." Such a time of rejoicing it will be all over the Allied world, but not so in the northern kingdom, as there will be anguish, sorrow and trembling. Now they begin in desperation to fortify; to resist the invasion for they well know it is a fight to death. Every man that is able to do any work is given something to do. The work is carried

on day and night, to get ready to resist the enemy to the bitter end.

"Rejoice not thou whole Palestine, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent." The Jews or the people of Palestine were rejoicing greatly with the Allies because the Assyrian yoke of cruelty had been removed, for he said, "I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart off them and his burden from off their shoulders." They are not to rejoice because the chastiser is chastened, and the smiter is smitten, for there is a greater trouble coming. They should put on sack cloth and mourn for there is a greater calamity coming, "Jacob's greatest trouble is to come yet, but the Lord would save Jacob; the holy seed out of it.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE INVASION OF THE NORTHERN CONFEDERACY

GOG'S great army having been utterly destroyed, the Allied army mobilizes for a campaign into the northern kingdom. There is a general reorganization of all, both state and armies. The little horn that came up among the ten and had eyes like a man, is the director of the mighty seven headed ten horned beast. He is supreme commander of the whole Allied world and appoints whom he will to direct the affairs of state. In his absence, for he is to be the great chief captain; to direct the campaigns against the northern confederacy; to utterly make away and destroy it. He has a bitter grudge against Gog to satiate, for Gog had struck his head or capital a fatal blow with a sword in his invasion in the south, had looted and destroyed it. Now he has this grievance as well as many others to avenge; and God has given Gog into his hand to utterly destroy and make away. The Jews have been financing; and are ready to finance his campaign into the north, and now to please them, he appoints the false prophet, his substitute, in his absence to look after the affairs of the League, and to keep down all labor troubles, for everything has been commandeered; and is being doled out by measure, and weight; and they, (the great chief and his advisers) enter into a holy agreement or covenant with the false prophet, the hireling shepherd, for they have bought him with a price; they have elevated him to be the chief ruler over the League of

Nations, while the chief captain is away destroying Gog's confederacy. They join hands in this agreement or holy covenant.

"And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was death, and hell followed with him. The chief captain and his armies of destruction." And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, (this man of death or his name is death now and hell his armies) to kill with sword and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. He has gone to the north quarters to utterly make way; this is the beginning of the great tribulation. "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." (Matt. 24:21.)

Now there is woe, weeping and wailing in the land of Gog. Oh, such sorrow has never been before; what streams of blood shall flow out from the land of Gog, and they will be called the house of judgment among men and their land shall drink and be drenched with blood. It is given into the hand of the great chief captain, who is called death, to destroy all the north country with blaze and be burned with fire. Now they, the chief captain, and the false prophet or hireling shepherd, have signed a holy covenant for a period of seven years. They reckon that it will take that length of time to blast out the great strongholds, fortifications and works of the northern kingdoms but the Lord makes quick work of it; he hastens the work, "And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved." (Mark

13:20.) This man death, or the great captain, is the emperor of the world; he is making it like the wilderness. Now we see the false prophet, come up and assume power like the first beast. He has united the two houses Judah and Israel into one body, ruled or directed by one head.

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon (destroyer) and he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him." The first beast has gone north to empty it of its inhabitants, and this lamb beast is exercising the same authority of the first beast (the man death) and causeth them to worship the first beast. He had healed the head of the first beast, or his capital. He had rebuilt it in great splendor and magnificence, for the great prince to enter in triumph on his return from the conquest in the north. He had built him the most beautiful palace of the world. He has made a great gold throne for him to sit upon as the great monarch of the world. He has decorated it with the costliest tapestries that could be woven. Oh, such splendor and wealth, and he speaks like a dragon. He is ready to destroy who rebel against the great king. He has a large army at his command to strike when trouble begins and trouble soon begins, for three of the little horns of the great seven headed horned beast rebel against the beast, because of the suffering caused by the food supply. The lamb beast, acting with authority of the first beast, sends an army into their land and roots them out and transplants them in other places; while their fighting men are away with the first beast in the north quarters. Now he, the second beast, is speaking and acting for the first beast,

who becomes responsible for his acts, and they are charged to him in the indictment. The people of the League, or the states of the League have deluded themselves since the beginning of these two great campaigns, in believing the great leader has come for whom the world has been waiting so long, and by whom theosophists have been prophesying. The thirteenth and last great teacher who will lead the world out of all the entanglement and troubles into a world brotherhood, "by peace shall he destroy many." Peace is his watchword and now he is fighting to re-establish it and thereby destroying many. The people have deluded themselves in many things, and especially in relation to the great leader for they regarded him as a super-natural; nothing is hid from him. He solves all mysteries; he is wiser than Daniel, and the false prophet, is doing great things. They are ready to do whatsoever he commandeth them to do; for he stands for the same principles as the first beast "world peace" and that all disturbers of peace should be destroyed from off the face of the earth. The people of the Allied countries deluded themselves in these two great men and are ready to do what they command them to do. Now God takes the matter entirely into his own hands and sends them strong delusions. For this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie; that they all might be damned who believe not the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness; "And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out mine hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel." This false prophet began his political career by practicing decep-

tion on his people and on them; he has risen to eminence and fame; and through the deluding of himself, thinks he is really a prophet of the Lord and from now to the end, God will send him great delusions so that he may believe a lie, because he has rejected the truth so that the Lord may destroy him from among or from the midst of Israel." (Eze. 14:9.)

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GREAT CAMPAIGN TO THE NORTHERN CONFEDERACY

HAVING completed all their plans and perfected every arrangement so that all could work in harmony for a successful campaign; for death is determined to destroy these rebels; these destroyers of the world's peace; we see him go forth with hell, his mighty army of destroyers.

"And when he had opened the fourth seal I heard the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked and, behold, a pale horse and his name that sat on him was death." The color of the horse foretells what he is going to do. He is going to bleed something to death or destroy something; take its life, pour out its blood upon the earth. That something was Gog's kingdom, and his name death; relentless, nothing would turn him back; nothing would thwart his purpose. Death, he would exact his price, he would destroy them, root and branch and leave none behind. When the work of hell is finished in the north country, there will be nothing left but a vast expanse of wreck and ruin, a vast wilderness or desert of destruction without inhabitants, for all that are left over from being destroyed are sent back to become slaves in the Allied countries. All Asia as far as the Isle shall be burned and blaze with fire. Oh, woe and weeping tribulation is upon the world. Sorrow upon sorrow for three years and a half shall this work of hell go on directed by the man death. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with

hunger. Oh, the famine is up in the north quarter. They are rebels against the Government of the world, therefore they cannot get anything or any help from any other country. All countries are against them, hunger is destroying them by the tens of thousands, and death some horrible pestilence will come among them, for pestilence goes with famine and hunger. Great numbers fall by death and thousands more will flee to the great forests that are infested with great packs of savage wolves and will become food for them, and other ferocious beasts. "Though these three men, Noah, Job and Daniel, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls, saith the Lord God. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: Though these three men were in it, and I live, saith the Lord God, they shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate, or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword go through the land; so that I cut off man, and beast from it: Though these three men were in it as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they shall be delivered themselves or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast. Though Noah, Daniel and Job were in it, as I live saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness." (Eze. 4:14-20.)

These people will be destroyed by these four plagues, the sword, the famine, the pestilence, and the terrible beasts of the forest. Their country will be swept by the terrible cyclone of war, famine, pestilence and wild beasts. There

will be none left. The innocent as well as the guilty; the children of the heavenly king will suffer in this great conflagration along with the sinners. "And he shall speak great words (this little horn with eyes like a man, this great captain of the Allied armies) against the Most High and shall wear out the saints of the Most High." (Isa. 7:25.)

"And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy." (Rev. 16:5-6.) These are the same people who destroyed God's people in the north country along with the wicked, and now God is giving them blood to drink.

"And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony they held." Now this includes every martyr from righteous Abel to the last one slain just prior to the opening of the fifth seal and the work of slaughter is almost finished in the north country and many tens of thousands of innocents have gone up out of this tribulation and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the lamb, through martyrdom. These are not the resurrected bodies but souls under; not around the throne. "And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" (Rev. 6:10.) "And he answered me saying: This is the spirit that went forth from Abel, whom his brother Cain slew. He makes his suit against him till his seed is destroyed from off the face of the

earth, and his seed is annihilated from among the seed of men." (Enoch 22:7.)

"And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled." (Rev. 6:11.) The Lord will shortly take vengeance on these slayers of his people but he will let them fill up their cup of wickedness to overflowing. There is an unnumbered company to go up yet, just like these and then the Lord will whet his sword and go forth from his covert to take vengeance on his enemies, the destroyers of the earth. "If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me." (Deut. 32:41.) "Vengeance is mine; I will repay saith the Lord." (Rom. 12:19.) "To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence." (Deut. 32:35.) "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night." (2 Peter 3:10.) "For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them." (1 Thess. 5:2-3.)

It has been murder and plunder from Cain till now of the weak, the innocent. Millions have gone up through martyrdom and millions more will go up that way until man's day closes at Armageddon, and all because of covetousness—the greed of gain; this horrible war is one of covetousness. Gog coveted more territory and seized it, and the Allies covet his life and are taking it; and the innocent are suffering with the wicked. It is blood touching blood until

it has become a mighty river. "They haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths." (Isa. 59:7.) And now the innocents are crying for Judgment upon these murderers, but they are to wait a little longer until the rest of the martyred class is finished—until man's day of rule, and destruction is finished. It is only a little while now: they are completing their work of burning and destroying Gog. "And I will send a fire on Magog and among them that dwell carelessly, (confidently) they will be rooted out; and all Asia as far as the Isles shall be burned and blaze with fire." (Sybilene Ora. Book 5:118.)

The ox is in the field now, and when he is not eating he is barking like a wolf for more blood. He is very mad, for the lion's head and the ox are one and the same power, taking the lead in this great war. When the blast of winter drives thick with snow, and the great river and the great lakes are frozen, then a barbarous people (no eye of pity) shall move on Asia, and destroy the fierce people of Thrace, that strong people. Men wasted by feeding on things forbidden, will devour their parents and glut themselves with awful wild beasts. They will snatch food out of every house, and the very birds will eat the flesh of men. The sea shall be filled with evil things from the rivers, and shall be red with the flesh, and blood of the unwise. Then shall there be such dearth of men in the world that a man could count up both men and women (the men and women of Asia). Gog has sown to the winds and now he is reaping the whirlwind. The ox with his helpers are trampling him down without showing mercy. All the nations he con-

quered on his march south have escaped out of his hand. (Dan. 11:41.)

They are now helping to destroy him, and no one, no nation is helping him. He is left alone to stand or fall and falls and great is his destruction. The end has come; the work of death and hell is finished; the fourth part of the earth has been destroyed and a few of its people made slaves. The great armies are ready to return, yet he, (Gog) shall come to his end and none shall help him. (Dan. 11:45.)

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE WORK OF THE FALSE PROPHET, THE HIRELING SHEPHERD

HE has no kingdom of his own. He gave or divided his land among the seven shepherds and eight princes for gain or a present after he had paid their price in silver, gold, precious stones and pleasant things. (Dan. 11:38.) He is appointed the substitute in place of the great prince, captain of the armies, to look after the affairs of the League of Nations, while the great prince is absent, directing the campaign and now we see him come up out of the earth like a lamb and he speaks like a dragon (destroyer).

"An I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb." The two horns are the houses of Judah and Israel; united in one body, directed by one head, the false prophet, and he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, that is, the great captain of the hosts of the Allied armies and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. The capital at Babylon had been restored in great splendor. The deadly wound which Gog had struck the head has been healed. (Head director of a body or mass of persons; an assemblage of persons.) These people had assembled from all parts of the Allied countries in a body until they had become a mass or great collection of persons and built them a head or capital, for Mesopotamia is a principality at this time. This is the little horn with the eyes of a man. (Dan. 7:8.)

Here are assembled the brightest minds of worldly wisdom by the tens of thousands, for this is the land of bright ones. They have built their capital or head and Gog came along, struck it a deadly blow and destroyed it; and, now since he has been driven out and destroyed, they, the assembled mass or body of humanity have healed that head or capital once more on a grander scale than it was before. Now he, the false prophet, has been posing as the prophet of the Lord; and has deluded himself; and those about him have deluded themselves, in believing him divinely inspired; and now the Lord sends them strong delusions that they should believe a lie that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2 Thess. 2:11-12.) "And he doth great wonders so that he maketh fire come down from Heaven on the earth in the sight of men. He commands fire to come down from Heaven and it falls." (The Lord is sending them strong delusions now) and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, that stood about. There were present before him, the persons of a great army of soldiers, for without these armies there would be no beast. The seven heads are the seven capitals, planning and directing, and leading the beast so that wherever the beast is, the army is there, and the heads also, all working in harmony for one great purpose or end and that is, to establish a world peace and brotherhood. That is their constant cry, "Peace, destroy all rebels, and establish peace." He said to them that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword and did live. Now he said in the presence of this great beast that had such power to destroy

and break in pieces and stamp with the feet of it, that they should make an image to the beast. The people were to furnish the means to erect an image or monument to the great leader beast, for he is a part of the whole, and all the units of the League make the great beast. The people were to make an image of the beast to worship. The image was to be a great one, and he is the great chief captain, not of the false prophet, for he was directing the affairs of the League so the people subscribed necessary funds. Models were submitted of the great captain and sculptors set to work with all haste so that it might be completed and dedicated before the great one returned. It was to stand in the holy place or convocation hall of the temple in Jerusalem. He has re-organized the Jewish Court and state. He has been a very busy man of affairs for the last three years. The sculptors are putting the last touches; completing their work, when the prophet sends out invitations to the great ones to come to the dedication. The day arrives; Jerusalem is filled with the rich people of earth; they assemble in the great hall. It is packed with men and women. The greatest bands of earth are there to furnish music. After the dedication, the speeches and ceremonies; and the great band have played national airs, the false prophet steps to the floor and waves his hand for silence. When all is silent, he commands breath to enter the beast's image and God sends breath into it, for he is sending them strong delusions now and the image not only breathed but spoke and caused (commanded) that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. See that great gathering of people prostrate themselves with awe and trembling before that image, and he (the false prophet) causeth all, both

small and great, rich and poor, bond and free, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads. He issues his edict to the whole Allied League of Nations, setting a certain day of a certain month to report to the proper officers to register, receive, the mark of the beast in their right hand or in their foreheads. Now this mark was not a visible brand by a branding iron. It is surely a secret grip and in the forehead—a secret sign every one that does not register allegiance to this great man, become a rebel and the penalty is death. By registering they worship or declare their loyalty to him as the only and true ruler of this world and his image will be set up in every synagogue and every temple of worship all over the Allied world. This is the abomination that maketh desolate and people that go into their places of worship will be compelled to worship the image or of pain of death. "Ye cannot serve two masters, ye will love one and hate the other. Ye will cleave to one and despise the other." Here is the money God or the Anti-Christ and the Christ presented to the church people all over the world and they have to make their choice. Again the angel who went through Jerusalem with an inkhorn did not mark those people in their foreheads. The inkhorn is used as a visible sign of their sealing or a fore knowledge of their acceptance of him, and while there was no visible mark upon them to be seen by the terrible murderers from the North, the Lord had set watchers or holy angels over them to keep Satan's sinners away from them and said, "See thou hurt not the oil and the wine." Those holy watchers could distinguish between the saints of God; and the sinners; and would not permit the destroying angels to deliver any of the sealed ones to the destroyers. This

mark of the beast is in the right hand and the number of his name in their foreheads are secret signs, known only to those who receive them, just like secret grips of the right hand, and signs of the forehead or eyes of any other secret organization. The grip and sign of the beast are given to all who register in order to rid out and destroy all rebels, and that none are permitted to buy or sell, save he, who has this secret grip or sign. Another method employed to destroy is hunger, for everything is doled out by weight and measure.

Again Christ says to his sealed ones, "Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheeps clothing but inwardly they are ravening wolves." These are the apostates that have gone over to the beast, but it so happened unto them according to the true proverb, "the dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." Here are two distinct peoples, those families or Shem who turned against Jacob. The family known as the flock or shem were called the dogs, except Jacob, and the families of the Gentiles were designated the swine. Now these two peoples, those who have professed Christ and associated themselves together in the different religious societies or a great portion of them, have turned back and gone over to the Anti-Christ for this image, is the image of the desolator and the desolator is the son of perdition; the lawless one, the Anti-Christ. They now register their allegiance to him and receive the secret sign. They go to the ho'y place or church where they worship and instead of bowing before the God of all things and asking him to succor, strengthen and keep them in this time of stress and trouble, they bow before the image of the great beast, for it is set up in every house of worship all over

the world and no one is permitted to worship any other God on pain of death. (Rev. 13:15.)

These apostates are the wolves in sheep's clothing; the dog, and the sow. "Cast not your pearls (lively ones—a lively company) before swine lest they trample them under their feet and turn and rend you." "And they shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him." Now jewels and pearls are taken from the Greek word peninim.

"Again the kingdom of Heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls, who when he had found one pearl of great price (the church of the living God) went and sold all he had and bought it." He, Christ was out seeking pearls, and when he found this most beautiful; this most priceless pearl, went and sold all and bought the field, (the world). In order to get this priceless pearl he gave all, his life that he might get possession of the field, and gather the many little pearls uniting them in one body, making the priceless pearl. He gathers them, washes all the filth and mire off or away from them in his own blood and unites them in one great pearl or church that he might present it, the church, the priceless pearl to himself, a glorious, a beautiful pearl church, not having spot, or wrinkle not a flaw but a perfect pearl or any such thing that it should be holy and without blemish. Now these pearls are not to be cast before these apostates (the swine). They are Allied with Anti-Christ and they are seeking to destroy every one of those members of religious societies, who have not registered and received the secret sign and number. They have become like a pack of hungry wolves among the innocents,

tearing, rending and glutting their fiendish natures with the pouring out of the blood of the meek. "And now the Lord says, Whosoever will save his life shall lose it." Here are those apostates who forsake Christ and go over to the beast and fall down before his image. They are prolonging their lives for a little while, but will lose them in destruction, "But whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, and the gospel's, the same shall save it." The great day of registration is set by proclamation of the false prophet, for a certain day, future from the day of dedication, so that the necessary preparations may be perfected, for this all important work. This is the greatest day in the history of this world. The whole world of Allied nations making decision in one day for eternity.

The day arrives, it is a busy day—every one must repair to their registration booths and register or become a rebel and out cast to be destroyed as soon as caught. He don't need to be tried. The fact he or she for this registration includes every one is sufficient evidence, he or she not having the secret sign becomes a victim of slaughter. It is given the wolves, dogs and swine to go forth and slaughter, for the saints are given into the hands of the beast.

"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them, and it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them." Ah, the sorrow and the anguish. "But when ye see the abomination that maketh desolate," stand in the holy place not alone in the temple at Jerusalem, but in every house of worship throughout the Allied world know the time is at hand. Every church goer has been attending services between the time of the proclamation and the day of registration. They are not

molested because the time fixed for carrying out the edict has not arrived. All through Judah, the word has been passed to the saints. The abomination spoken by Daniel, the prophet has been set up in the holy place. The day set for registration is on a Jewish festival day and thousands and tens of thousands are in the city to attend. The city is full to overflowing with people and thousands of them are on their house tops enjoying the beautiful day and refreshing air before the festival begins. When lo the heralds begin to cry through the streets, "Register, register, register." They are startled; this is registration day. "The wicked shall do wickedly and none of the wicked shall understand but the wise shall understand." They have seen the image in the temple. They understand just what to do. "Then let him that is in Judah, flee to the mountains, and him that is in Jerusalem on the house tops not come down to take anything out of his house; neither him that is in the field come back to take anything out of his house." They are to flee to Mount Zion, the upper city of Jerusalem, "for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call." The time allotted to register expires; these people in Mount Zion are pleading and agonizing with the Lord for deliverance from this awful death all the day long. "And in that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem." (This is that day.) As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon, this was the mourning over the death of Josiah at Meggido, when he fought with Necho, king of Egypt. Never was there such mourning in Judah as was at the funeral of Josiah, king of Judah. Josiah received his fatal wound while laboring with his army against Necho, and the archers of Necho shot him.

CHAPTER XXVII.

ZION TRAVINGLING IN BIRTH

FOR as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her sons and daughters. Prior to this time they had gone to the temple to mourn, weep and sigh but now they have fled to Zion for protection and Zion is their mother; the same as the heavenly Zion is the mother of the Church of Christ. All the families of Israel are there on Mount Zion agonizing and praying for deliverance from this awful trouble into which they are brought. (Zech. 12:10 to close of chapter.)

"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven (John is at Jerusalem) a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon, under her feet; the moon." A picture of the earth is under the woman's feet. Zion is to rule the earth for this woman had a royal diadem on her head with twelve stars in it. Zion is to rule the earth through those twelve stars or the twelve tribes of Israel for the law shall go forth of Zion and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. "Zion shall be redeemed with Judgment and her converts with righteousness." (Isa. 1:27.) "And it shall come to pass that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even everyone that is written among the living in Jerusalem, where the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of Judgment, and by the spirit of burning." (Isa. 4:3-4.) "But Zion said,

the Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.” (Isa. 49:14.)

Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? She may forget, “yet will I not forget thee, Behold I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.” “To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called the trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord that he might be glorified.” (Isa. 61:3.) “For Zion’s sake I will not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof, go forth as brightness and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.” The prophet is carried forward and sees how Zion is afflicted and trodden down by the wicked and is crying with the voice of this people, that are in such distress, and, they cry, “Oh, that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down that the mountains might flow, might flow down at thy presence.” Here they are agonizing for deliverance from the destroyers with their faces lifted heavenward and tears streaming from their eyes. They are pouring out their supplications for a deliverer to come to rescue them from this awful peril. Now Christ has never been born to the Jews as a nation for when he came, they rejected him as an imposter and as such, they caused his crucifixion at their capital, but now this woman up there on Mount Zion, the holy seed, the new nation of Israel, for God has recognized her as such, is travailing in birth to bring forth the Messiah, the deliverer.

Now the Jews have to have a sign. They were always asking Christ to show them a sign of his Messiahship; and this woman is just at the birth in great trouble; and she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. The Messiah has now been born to the house of Israel. There are 12,000 of each of the twelve tribes up here on Zion. There is great confusion down in the city. "I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them, because when I called none did answer: when I spake, they did not hear, but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. Hear the word of the Lord ye that tremble at his word your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake said, Let the Lord be glorified." They have deluded themselves and really believe he is their Lord Messiah and they want to glorify him and do glorify him, but he, the real Lord, shall appear to your joy and they shall be ashamed. "A voice of noise from the city; a voice from the temple; a voice of the Lord that rendereth a recompense to his enemies." There was a voice from the city (not voices) and a voice from the temple (God's two witnesses) thundering out God's denunciations of their wicked abominations and warning them of their impending doom.

"Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child." Who hath heard of such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth at once a nation to be born in one day or shall a nation be born at once? As soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. That whole company were born again at once upon Zion; not one of

them left out but born of the spirit just at a critical moment. Their feet were almost gone; their steps had well nigh slipped. They were on the verge of going down and surrendering; they were ready to step and slide down into the city and surrender, when lo, a sign, the sign of the Son of Man appeared in the east. "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in Heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn." They saw one like the Son of man come in the clouds; He appeared in the clouds and they saw his pierced hands, and side for a little while which made all the tribes of the earth mourn for they were all largely represented in the great army under the false prophet. Thousands of the great men of the earth were there on this occasion for business transactions with the hireling shepherd, and had arranged so they could register here, the same as at home. They all feel terrified at this manifestation of this likeness in the clouds. It brings sorrow to them but joy to the people upon Mount Zion and they raise a shout of victory. "Lo, this is our God we have waited for him, and he will save us; this is the Lord we have waited for; we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation." (Deliverance from their enemies.) It is evening, the sun is getting low in the west, the sign disappears, the registration is over; the people hear the shouts of rejoicing up on Mount Zion. Some high officer reports the matter to the hireling shepherd, that there is a large company of Jews up on Mount Zion who haven't registered and he immediately orders a force to go up and seize them; they are rebels and his own people. He is in a rage; he is determined to begin the extermination of rebels at once. The news has gone over the city; every one is hurrying to a

place of advantage to see what will happen to those people upon Mount Zion. The whole army is mustered around Jerusalem to see that none escape. The battalions who are to make the raid on Mount Zion are ready with loaded guns. The order is given and they begin to march, when lo, there is a mighty roar; men are thrown down, houses are toppling over, an awful reeling to and fro; women screaming, and an awful pall of inky blackness envelopes the city.

"And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth seal and low, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair and the moon became as blood, and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind." These were not the stars that we behold at night in the ethereal vaults above us, for if it were, our earth would be burned up and ground to powder. It is the fallen angels, who followed the first or great first star Lucifer out of heaven or away from God's presence to establish his throne and kingdom over against God's throne; Michael has stood up and is the great prince angel of Israel now. (Dan. 12:1.)

"And there was war in heaven Michael and his angels fought against the dragon: and the dragon fought, and his angels and prevailed not: neither was there place found any more the place of Lucifer's throne and kingdom were obliterated, so that no trace of it could be found, any more in heaven; and the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and satan, and his angels were cast out with him." Here are the stars that were hurled from heaven like untimely figs in a mighty storm. In the morning of creation they were called stars of the morning. (Job 38-

7.) Enoch saw the fallen stars that had defiled themselves with women bound and burning with fire. (Enoch 27:3.) These stars are not quite ripe yet for the gathering to cast into the lake of fire, and brimstone. They are hurled down to earth to prepare for the great day of Armagedden; the final overthrow of the devil and his cohorts. "And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb." For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand? Now there are days in the holy prophecies wherein things spoken of will come to pass. This is the day of mercy and grace then there is a day of adultery when modesty and virtue will be cast aside. (Isa. 4:1.) The day of the Lord. (Isa. 2:12-13.) The day of exaltation. (Isa. 4:2.) The day of trouble Tribulation. The day of wrath. The day of indignation; each of these days goes over a period of years. The great time of tribulation has gone by when those kings and great men cried for the rocks, and the mountains to hide them from God and the Lamb it commenced when the allied armies began to concentrate to do battle with Gog, and this has been the greatest tribulation the world has ever known for the whole world has been engaged in this titanic struggle millions, and millions of men the flower of the nations, have been slaughtered but now it is finished the news has been flashed to the allied world that Gog has been destroyed and what is left of him is being brought back as slaves, and the armies of the

allied nations will soon be home. But in those days after that tribulation the sun shall be darkened, and the moon not give her light. (Mark 13:24.) Immediately after the tribulation of those days. (Matt. 24:29-30.) The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood. (Acts 2:20.) The great and notable day of the Lord is the indignation. (2 Pet. 3:7.) The cleansing of earth, and air by fire. The day of wrath is a period of 1335 days, Daniel 12-12 which comes immediately after tribulation, and the Judgment of the nations. All these things that come to pass at this time will happen at Jerusalem for the controversy (quarrel) is who shall possess Zion, and the Holy Land. The Lord or the Gentile nations when the Lord separated the sons of Adam and set their bounds (established their boundaries or national lines) he chose Jacob for his inheritance that is he chose Jacob and placed him in the land of Lebanon for when the lots were drawn for the seventy princes inheritances the lot of the Lords inheritance was Lebanon and he chose Jacob and put him into it to occupy it after he had tested him in a physical contest for he said to Jacob, thy name shall be no more called Jacob but Israel for as a prince hast thou prevailed, and he said to Israel the land shall not be sold forever: for the land is mine; and thou art the cord of my inheritance but they have sold the Lord's inheritance for a price and it has been divided by line among the Gentile nations, and the Lord has come in wrath to redeem it, and this is the first act in the redemption drama. There were many of the great men of the allied nations, and all classes of men with their slaves, and an host of the high classes; they have lost all their courage now. They have forgotten those

people on Zion in their mad rush for a place to hide. They are anxious to get as far into the earth as possible. They are terror stricken, and all the dugouts around the base of the four mountains upon which Jerusalem is built, Mount Zion, Mount Scepus, Mount Moriah, and Mount Ophel are packed and jammed to their very entrance, and the catacombs of the four mountains are packed with kings, chiefs, captains, generals, great men, and rich men. Oh, such a scene of terror and pandemonium every where through that mass of wicked men; a great cry went up out of those dens, and caverns, for the rocks, and mountains to fall on them, and completely hide them from the God that so loved them that he gave his only begotten son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life, and from the Lamb, who purchased them with his own blood, and said come unto me, and be saved for why will ye die. "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Michael is standing up to deliver Daniel's people; the holy seed, the woman on Mount Zion, and Christ is removing the obstructions out of her way so she can take her flight to safety. "And his feet shall stand in that day;" the day of deliverance on the Mount of Olives which is before Jerusalem on the east; when he went away to heaven to sit on the throne of the father; he went up from the Mount of Olives, and while his disciples were looking into heaven, two men stood by them in white apparel: which also said, "Ye men of Galilee why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus who is taken up from you into heaven shall so come in like manner, as ye have seen him go into heaven." Not one soul saw him go up into heaven beside his disciples. They saw the sign of

the son of man when the woman was so laboriously travailing in birth up on Mount Zion and brought Christ forth from heaven. They looked upon him whom they pierced, and they mourned, and were in bitterness; all the tribes of earth had representatives there that day, and mourned because of him. "Now he comes back to earth like a thief." "Behold I come as a thief." Not one of that vast company in, and around the city will see him come to deliver his own from Mount Zion, but his own people, who are watching for him to come, and deliver them, for he will so come in like manner, as he went away. He will come down on the Mount of Olives, as the lightning flasheth down to earth from the sky so he drops down out of the sky east of Mount Zion, and will be like a flash af lightning to his people while it is to their enemies black as sack cloth of hair. The pillar of the cloud was to the Egyptians a cloud of darkness while it was to Israel a bright light. Here again the Lord is blackness to their enemies, and light to them. So also shall the coming of the Son of Man be. These hundred forty and four thousand are on Mount Zion, west of the Mount of Olives when Christ comes out or down, east of them on the Mount of Olives like a bolt of lightning, out of heaven. They see him flash down. The people down in the city see nothing until the great crash, then nothing but an inky black cloud. It is six o'clock or near that time for the sun is low in the west. "And the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north and half of it toward the south and ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains." The Mount of Olives has become two

mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal, a little hill seven miles east of Kedron. "Yea ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah." The Lord has come and rent the mountain.

"They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint." The people upon Zion had been waiting upon the Lord, and he had renewed their strength for every emergency. They were ready for the flight to the wilderness; they shall mount up with wings as eagles.

"And, to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; there shalt thou be happy, thou O Israel, and shalt mount on the neck and wings of the eagle, and the days of thy sorrow shall be ended." Though she goes to the wilderness for safety from these terrible persecutors, it is with joy she is protected by the Lord and kept from all harm. "For he shall give his angels charge over thee in all thy ways: they shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone." The Lord sends a great convoy of angels to conduct this new nation to the wilderness, into her place to be nourished, cared for. "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies." The Lord will feed them like he did in the days of old, when he brought them out of Egypt, as their enemies chase them from desert to desert, while they are waiting for the Lord's return to punish the wicked. "They shall run and not be weary." "Yea, I will rejoice in the Lord, I will rejoice in the God of my salvation; the Lord God is my strength and

he will make my feet like hinds feet. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies and thy right hand shall save me." She is fed in the wilderness three years and six months and is kept from the face of the dragon. The Lord kept her out of the way of the dragon so that he could not meet her face to face. The time for the great conflict had not come. "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water, like a flood when the great earthquake came. The breeze from the east wafted the great cloud of dust to the west over, and to the west of the city and the sun was obscured and became black like sackcloth of hair, and the moon coming up in the east looked like a ball of blood through the cloud of dust to the seer, and everybody down in the city are hid in great fear. And the children of earth shall tremble and quake. Fear ye not ye righteous." (Enoch 92:3-4.) The angels, who are sent to bear these righteous up in their hands, take them up and like the great eagle, bear them up over the city away to the valley, and they, having renewed their strength, the Lord has made their feet like the hind's feet (hind a very swift deer). They flee to the wilderness into their place. The night passes away; the day is quiet; the people come forth; the Mount of Olives has disappeared and a great level plain stretches away to the east. The bugles blow; all is action. Those people on Zion must be taken, when a scout reports to the headquarters that they have escaped. Scouts are sent in all directions to find their trail. Soon some of them report they have gone east towards the wilderness; all is action. Very soon an army is in hot pursuit. "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the

woman that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood, and the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the flood which the serpent cast out of his mouth." When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

"And I saw the Lord take his staff of wrath and strike the earth and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed all those animals and birds and it closed its mouth." (Enoch 89:18.) Now all kingdoms are symbolized by beasts of prey and birds of prey, so this flood was an Allied army sent to capture those people who had fled to the wilderness and the Lord intervened in her behalf, just as he did in the days of Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. (Numbers 16: 32-33.)

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE Two WITNESSES

AND I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth." (Sackcloth is a coarse cloth woven of goats and camels hair, colored very black and is worn as a token of sorrow for the dead, and on account of an impending national calamity.) They are humiliated over the nation of Jews when they appear among them; they find them dead in trespasses and sin as a nation. Only a small portion of them; those that were sealed, the 144,000 with their families and there are millions of Jews following or walking with the false prophet, and the great beast or Anti-Christ, in open rebellion against God and righteousness, and these are the two great prophets or great candlesticks: two of the brightest lights that ever shone in this world, except Christ the Light of the World. These two olive trees are pouring out or emptying out the precious oil into the candlesticks, which made the lights burn bright. These two men suddenly appeared in the streets of Jerusalem, clad in deep mourning for the awful wickedness practiced by their people, and the great impending doom that is so soon to fall upon the nation of Jews. God is a God of love, and mercy, and long suffering and willeth not the death of any, but that all should come to repentance, and live. He has sent these men from heaven to test and bring the Israelites back to himself. They do not go about advertising themselves as some great

ones. They come in sorrow and humility; nobody knows from whence; and stand in the streets of the city and like two men of mighty power, they begin to preach Christ. They reach the city very soon or perhaps before the great captain leaves on his northern campaign. They oppose and expose the Anti-Christ and his false prophet. The hireling shepherd denounces them as base deceivers and they expose his deceptions with all their power and the Lord endows them with supernatural power to withstand the false prophet. Their lives will be in danger at all times but God places his almighty care about them and if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies; and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. No doubt these two tramp preachers will be ill treated for they will be considered such by the higher class of people of the Jews and foreigners. These two have power to shut heaven that it rain not in the days of their prophecy; and they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will. It is a real battle of words and miracles on their part to win the people away from the false prophet and hireling shepherd, to the living God; for the false prophet is practicing every delusion the dragon can conceive for him; to hold the people away from the Lord. None but the very poorest of the poor, the meek who sigh, and cry for all the abominations that are practiced in Jerusalem, hear these prophets, and believe their testimony and accept Christ as the Messiah. These are the little sister who have no breasts. "We have a little sister and she hath no breast: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for? When her lover asks for her hand in mar-

riage? She can't raise children; she hasn't any breasts; she can't nourish children; she hasn't any substance? If she be a wall, if she were rich and strong, a wall, we will build upon her, a palace of silver. If she were strong and healthy financially." They could come to her and build upon her a palace. They would unite with her and make her the most magnificent woman of the world; like a great silver palace if she be a door. No, she had no house, no place for a door; she lived in the dugouts around the base of the mountains. She was the dwellers in the hovels and out of the way places. She wasn't able to attend religious services at the temple because of her poverty and rags but she goes to the street meetings of those two great evangelists; hears God's word from the prophecies; accepts the truth; gets ready for the great time of tribulation that soon will burst on the Jews for the last time. She has no door for them to enclose with such costly lumber, and Solomon is in great trouble. Hear her triumphant shout back to Solomon, who represents the powerful, the strong of the nations; "I am a wall, the enemy cannot tear me down. I can withstand all his assaults, and my breasts are like towers." Ah, she knows in whom she trusts. "The Lord is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer; My God, my strength, in whom I trust; my buckler and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower." The final great test comes on the day of registration. "A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompense to his enemies." Ah, those two mighty men of God, one in the street going from one place to another thundering forth God's testimonies trying to turn these people back from this awful choice they are making. "If the Lord be God,

serve him but if mammon serve him: Ye cannot serve two masters, ye will love one; and hate the other; ye will cleave to one; and despise the other." The time has come. There is no neutral place for any if you register allegiance to the money God, ye renounce all interest in Christ; trample him under your feet and put him to open shame; and henceforth there is no place of repentance. "A voice from the temple." As fast as they register, hundreds hasten to prostrate themselves before their image God. The other great preacher stands in the holy place crying with a mighty voice, "Thou shall have no other God before me, thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy mind; and with all thy soul. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image or any likeness of anything. Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land to bow down unto it, for I am the Lord your God." And with many other warnings the voice of the Lord warned the image worshipers. They heeded him not. They came, bowed before the image and worshipped and departed; and thus renounced all allegiance to the God of all things. Thus the two witnesses, Enoch and Elijah are finishing their testimony.

"And thereafter those three (the three angels who took up Enoch to heaven) who were clothed with white and had seized me by my hand (who had taken me up before) and the hand of that ram also seizing hold of me: they took me up and set me down in the midst of those sheep before the judgment took place." (Enoch 91:31.) "And again I saw those sheep that again erred and went many ways, and forsook their house (the temple) and the Lord of the sheep

called some from among (prophets) the sheep and sent them to the sheep, but the sheep began to slay them; and one of them was saved, and was not slain, and it sped away and cried aloud over the sheep; and they sought to slay it, but the Lord of the sheep saved it from the sheep, and brought it up to me and caused it to dwell there." (Enoch 89:51-52.) Elijah translated: "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord; (for the great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand?) and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse." (Mal. 4:5-6.)

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE TEN VIRGINS—THE GENTILE CHURCH

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were wise and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.” Now the Lord wants to fill every one of his children with his love; the oil of gladness which causes the gospel lamp to burn brightly at all times, and if they don’t get their vessels filled with oil; and keep them full, they will suffer loss but they will be saved so as by fire. Those that have their vessels full are ready for every emergency. The rule to follow, for the Lord has given rule upon rule for every one to live by, and enjoy the good things he has prepared for his children. This is his rule for all sealed ones, or converted. Those who know they have passed from death unto life. “I beseech you brethren by the mercies of God.” It is all through his loving kindness you can come to him and be saved, and now by his mercies you can, and God desires you to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God. After they have been made alive in Christ, God wants them to present themselves to him for this is reasonable, there is nothing unreasonable about it; and prove that you have done it by your acts, for by your fruits the world is to know you. Walking in love as children of day follow your guide, who

has gone on before you, leading to realms of endless delight. "And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind that ye may prove that which is good, and acceptable and the perfect will of God." Ye are to present your bodies after they have been made alive in Christ, and have your minds renewed so you can lay aside worldly pleasures; exchange them for heavenly thoughts and heavenly joys. Your citizenship is in heaven; your name is recorded on the great family record of heaven, and now prove to the world by your acts, your words, your deeds that you are a citizen of heaven. Then God will anoint you with the oil of gladness, you will have the oil in your earthern vessel for every emergency. Just like the five wise virgins, it will be a joy to live for Christ—no task of his will be burdensome but a joy. "For my yoke is easy and my burden is light." Not so with the foolish; they do many things which pierce them through with many sorrows.

Registration day comes, the virgins are the wise ones who understand. They know the bridegroom is due now any time. The foolish go out with them; they are sealed, saved but haven't made or presented their lives to God for his anointing, so they have to suffer loss but they will be saved. They have not renounced their Redeemer; they do not register; do not choose the Mammon God. They all go out to meet the bridegroom. They have been dodging about, and seeking places of retreat and hiding. The excitement and trouble exhausts their natural strength and while the bridegroom tarried for the Lord has a fixed time to act and on the moment, he acts like a bolt of lightning, and these tired virgins slumbered and slept. And at midnight just three and a half years of the tribulation have ticked off,

there was a cry, "Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out and meet him." They were not on the highway, they were some where in hiding from wicked men who were seeking their lives, and now they go forth to meet him as he comes to meet them, "Behold, I show you a mystery. We shall not all sleep; not die, the natural body will not go into the grave but shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trumpet, for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption and this mortal must put on immortality." It is all done in the twinkling of an eye, so those foolish virgins had no time to get oil and go into the marriage feast, all are out here together one moment, the next, the wise are gone. "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord: that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent those which are asleep. For the Lord, the bridegroom himself shall descend from heaven with a shout." The time has come for action. He is going to bring all of his church together who are ready in a moment like a flash of lightning; with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: "And the dead in Christ shall rise first then we which are alive and remain up to this time, shall be caught up together, all go up in the clouds from all over the world; with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air." Oh, the clouds of witnesses going up from all over the world; those remaining up to this time caught away like a flash to meet their loved ones, who have fallen asleep in Jesus. Oh, what a happy meeting. They will have only time to recognize each other with a glad triumphant smile, and up they go to meet that dear loving Savior who has

bought them and redeemed them from among men and washed them in his own blood, and made them white; and presents them to himself a glorious church not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it shall be holy; and without spot. Oh, dear reader can't you see that grand and glorious company in your heart? What a gathering of the faithful that will be, and so shall we ever be with the Lord. "Wherefore comfort one another with these words." Now trouble begins with the five foolish virgins. "And the servant said Lord it is done as thou has commanded; and yet there is room." The last call for volunteer guests has been made and they are gone. "And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges not one hedge: but go to the highways and hedges and compel them to come in. Go wherever those virgins are and compel them to come in that my house may be full." The virgins, as soon as they are left alone give themselves or present themselves a living sacrifice; get their vessels full of oil, present themselves at the door, but it is too late, the way up into the air is closed. The door is shut. Now they have to go up just like the multitude who were crying for vengeance on their murderers went up. They were to wait patiently until the rest of their brethren that should be killed like they were killed should be fulfilled. Now the greater number who have associated themselves together in order to receive the beloved.

He will turn aside the false prophet, acting for the Anti-Christ and after him the Anti-Christ. Now they become the persecuters of those who are left behind, the five foolish virgins, and they are killed by these false brethren. Many days, three and a half years, they are murdered by their

own families, betrayed to death by false friends, die with hunger and with thirst. They are overcome with heat. This great company go up out of this awful time of trouble such as never has been, no, nor ever shall be again.

"After this I beheld and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people and tongues stood before the throne and before the lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands." Now palms signify victory. They have got the victory over some one and they are waving them because they have got the victory over that some one. They had gotten the victory over the dragon and his two agents, the beast and false prophet. They overcame them by the blood of the lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto death. "He that loseth his life for my sake shall find it and he that findeth his life shall lose it."

And one of the elders answered saying unto me, "What are these which are arrayed in white robes and whence are they?" And I said, "Thou knowest," and he said, "These are they which came out of great tribulation and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the lamb." "And when he had opened the fifth seal I saw, under the altar, the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for their testimony which they held, therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them: they shall hunger no more. (Thousands had starved to death during the tribulation.) Neither thirst any more (for there was a great drought on the whole world during the tribulation, and thousands died from thirst). Neither shall the sun light on them. When the

angel poured his vial of wrath unto the sun, it became six times hotter; moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold as the light of seven days, in the day the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people and healeth the stroke of their wound."

"And the fourth angel poured out his vial unto the sun and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire." The heat was intense and many tens of thousands went up out of the great tribulation by being overcome with sun heat but they got the victory, and now they are rejoicing and praising God around his throne, because God's grace was sufficient for their day and trial. "For the lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them and shall lead them to fountains of living waters and God shall wipe all tears from their eyes." All sorrow, all suffering, all hunger, all heartache gone from them forever and nothing but joy and gladness in the future. In Father's house; sorrow and weeping may endure for a night but joy cometh in the morning. Yet these people had been weeping during this night of great tribulation but now the night is past; sorrow is gone and joy is given. The servant has been to the highways and hedges and compelled them to come into Father's house through tears and great tribulation that his house might be full.

CHAPTER XXX.

"Behold the earth will be destroyed of all their works, and there will be no seed of the vine and no oil; for their works are altogether faithless, and they will perish together, beasts and cattle and birds and fish of the sea." (Jubilee 23:18.) And in the fifth woe, famine and the withholding of rain." (Ap. Bar. 27:6.)

HUNGER of the whole world and of its people. "And there shall be famines and pestilences in diverse places." This period of woes is divided into seven years. "And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and, the earth that is under thee shall be iron. The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder, and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed." (Deut. 28:23-24.)

In the beginning of the famine one city or place, will receive rain while another will receive none. The rains will be local but soon the famine will be general and from the third year to the close of the Times of the Gentiles the famine will grow more intense. "Woe to them that give suck in those days for there shall be great distress and wrath upon this people. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. For behold the days are coming in which they will say, Blessed are the barren and the wombs that never bare and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains Fall on us and to the hills Cover us." (Luke 23.) "In those days the

nations shall be stirred up, and the families of the nations shall arise on the day of destruction. And in those days the destitute shall go forth and carry off their children, and they shall abandon them, so that their children (that are still sucklings) will be forsaken and not return to them. And shall have no pity on their beloved ones." (Enoch 99:4-5.) "And the heads of the children will be white with grey hair and a child of three weeks will appear old like a man of one hundred years, and their stature will be destroyed by tribulation and oppression." (Jubilee 23:24-25.) Children with gray hairs on their temples born. Oh, what a time of distress. "But if, O Lord, those things shall assuredly come to pass which thou hast foretold me: so do thou show this unto me, if indeed I have found grace in thy sight. Is it in one place or in one of the parts of the earth that those things are to come to pass or will the whole earth experience them?" (Ap. Bar. 28:6-7.) "And he answered, and said unto me, Whatever shall then befall, the whole earth; therefore all who live shall experience them." (Ap. Bar. 29:1.) Baruch is talking with the Lord concerning the twelve woes, one of which is the great famine which will last for seven years and he desired to know if these woes would come on the Land of Judah alone, and the Lord answered him by telling him they would happen all over the earth; all would share the same fate on account of wickedness and oppression; and men, women and children, the pious as well as the wicked would suffer; the innocent as well as the guilty and in the last half, the righteous would be destroyed for no one could buy any supplies save those who had the mark of the beast in their right hand or the number of his name in their foreheads.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE RETURN OF THE GREAT BEAST FROM THE CONQUEST OF THE NORTHERN CONFEDERACY

THE woman (the people on Zion) having escaped and gone to her place in the wilderness, the dragon is wroth with her and goes to make war with the rest of her seed. The dragon has wroth with the woman and went to make war with the rest of the woman's seed which kept the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. The false prophet had failed to accomplish his purpose in the destruction of the woman or those people on Mount Zion, and would not attempt to destroy the two witnesses. He really was afraid of them, so the dragon has to seek some one else to accomplish his purpose. He knows the great conquering hero is not far away, and is making his way to the Port of Joppa, as fast as his mighty fleet will carry him back to the nearest Port to Jerusalem, for this is the temporary Capital of the League of Nations, and as the Chief Prince of the world, for he knows he is, since he has completely destroyed his rival Gog. He is coming to settle a very important matter; just as quickly as it can be settled and that is, the division of the land of Palestine among the seven shepherds and his principality, as it was given to the seven shepherds and himself as the eight. "And thy sons and thy daughters shall die by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line."

When Gog's army was completely destroyed just prior to

the invasion of Russia, as Gog came from Magog or Moscow, there was great rejoicing among the Jews every where and especially at Jerusalem and in Palestine. The prophet warned them not to rejoice because they are driven out and destroyed, and because there is greater trouble coming to them. "Rejoice not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent." He is the original root of evil; the originator of every evil that this world is subject to. He uses men and women as agents through which to accomplish those evils and put them into practice. The cockatrice is the most poisonous of all reptiles. This adder is a basilisk, whose sting is sure death in a few moments. This basilisk's fruit is a fiery flying serpent. Now this was something that flew and the prophet saw something like a serpent and it produced fire. He could see it spitting fire. In his days there were no guns, so he calls it a fiery serpent. It certainly must have been a flying machine up so high he could not see the operator or he was hid, so he saw nothing but the fiery serpent. "And the first born of the poor shall feed." (The nation that was born to Christ up on Mount Zion.) As soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her sons and daughters, then she fled to the wilderness where she had a place prepared for her to be nourished for three and a half years. "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies." Her enemies are present on earth. They have not been swept off into the lake of fire yet. God is feeding these first born of the poor, just like he fed Israel in the wilderness, when they came out of Egypt. "And the needy shall lie down in safety."

Now on registration day there are thousands of poor, and needy Jews all over Palestine that are keeping the commandments of God and have the testimonies of Jesus. They flee to the nearest mountains, and they are safe. They are not born from above like those were up on Zion. They will be cared for, and kept in safety. "And I will destroy thy root with famine." The Jew's root is just like the cockatrice's root; he is the first, or originator of their kingdom after the great beast left for the Northern Conquest. Now God is going to destroy him as the root or source of the kingdom by famine, and he, the root, will slay thy remnant. His work, his acts will cause the death of thy remnant. "Howl O Gate the place of entrance to, and exit from the city. Cry O city." Oh, what a time of weeping and sorrow, at Jerusalem when the basilisk strikes, the man death. "Thou whole Palestina are dissolved" (broken up). Their court and their legislature are broken up; all government as a state is destroyed; for there shall come from the north a smoke; and he shall not be alone in his coming. (Marginal reading.)

Reader let's you and I take a trip to Joppa and go up into the watch towers. Look yonder to the north, up the coast of the Great Sea or Mediterranean. "Do you see that black cloud moving this way?" "What do you think it is?" "Is it a typhoon or a great storm?" "No, I think it is a fleet of vessels." "Right you are—it is the returning armies from the Northern Conquest. Did you ever see such a fleet of vessels?" "No, isn't it grand? Look at the flags flying in the breeze! There is the Union Jack, there is the flag of France, Belgium, Italy, yes, there is the Stars and Stripes." Oh, so many different flags and now hear the bands playing

National Airs. Oh, it makes one's blood leap to hear such music, and see the soldiers, how happy they look! See them waving their hats; hear them cheer. The war is over and they will soon be going home to mothers, wives, sweethearts and friends, such joy and gladness. They have been away from home so long. Now let's you and I go out yonder to the plain. They have erected a grand stand out there for the people. There is to be a review of the grand army to-day. See them marching by! Now they are all lined up for our inspection; Chinese, Japanese, Indians, Africans, British, French, Italians and Yankees; they are all there. What a mighty host from every tribe, kindred and tongue.

"And I stood upon the sand of the sea and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy and the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, (his body) and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat and great authority." Now let's see what the dragon looks like, for he is there. He went away from Jerusalem in a great rage at the woman, to make war with the rest of her seed. He comes down here to the sea shore for a special purpose. His body is covered with blood, there is not a white spot on it. He has seven heads, and ten horns, and ten crowns on his horns; just like the beast they must be closely related or they would not look so much alike; in fact he is their father. "Ye are of your father, the devil." (John 8:44.) Devil and dragon are one and the same person. Now these seven heads and ten horns are his offspring the seed; (his seed). "The seed of evil doers shall never be renowned. Prepare slaughter

for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers: that they do not rise, and possess the land nor fill the face of the world with cities."

Now the dragon could not create, for he is one of God's created spirits. He was the first created star, and his influence over his fellow created stars, or angels of God were so great that when he went out of heaven, one third of the stars followed him out and he, their leader, has assigned each one his work. He has great prince angels in every capital of the world, to look after his interests which are to kill, destroy and make way with every one of God's creatures on earth, they possibly can. We see one of these corresponding to each head, and each horn, and each one of those horns has a crown on, just like the beast, so then, the dragon has a real organization of spirit devils, directing those seven heads and ten horns in their destruction. "We wrestle not with flesh and blood says the apostle, but with the spiritual princes; against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world; against spiritual wickedness in high places." Here we have these great spiritual princes entrenched in all these governments, directing the affairs of this great struggle. Here is a large picture of those two beasts, one directing, the other carrying out his plans; destroying and killing his fellows. There they stand on the plains of the Great Sea or Mediterranean, quiet and harmless. Look at the red dragon, a beautiful scarlet color not a spot, with his seven great heads and ten horns, in the bright sunlight of that day. Oh, how grand he looks! But consider that the beautiful scarlet colored body is made so by the blood of innocents poured over him, by his agents; the great powers or kingdoms of this world from away back

in the Antediluvian Age; each generation refreshing the coat of blood; never allowing it to fade or become weather beaten. There he stands in his beautiful blood colored covering quiet and harmless. We can walk up and around him without any danger of getting hurt. Oh, what a perfect leopard body! No wrinkles, no blotches, a great slick body with glossy black spots. Here they are, all the copper colored races, with all the black races of the world, brought together in one great body, ready to spring upon its defenseless prey at a moments command. Look at his seven lions heads, with great iron teeth ready to rend and tear in pieces and roar upon his prey! Look at his feet! Gog, the great grisley bear, brought back what is left of him, a slave, a burden bearer; he is not left up in his Northern quarters to grow up, and be strong again, but is made a burden bearer for all time. There he stands, harmless and there is the little horn that came up among the ten, with the eyes of a man. He, the director of that mighty leopard lion bear beast. There he is quiet and as harmless as a dove. There they, the two great beasts, the dragon and leopard, stand quietly for the great throng of admirers to gaze upon and praise. The false prophet is not there. He does not desire to meet the great world prince. He, like all conspirators, prefers to stay in the back ground. He would rather not meet the great man now. He has lost his army in the flood that the dragon caused him to send out to the wilderness after the woman. He has no strength or army to defend him, and the dragon is left in a rage to make war on the rest of the woman's seed, the Jews and Israelites that are left in Palestine. His boast has been, when this scourge passed by (this man of death with his army of destruction

passed by) they would not molest him and the Jews in their land. They had done so much to aid the Allied armies, to crush Gog, they would not molest them when they passed by on their return home.

"Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem. Because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through. (These rulers in Jerusalem knew the great prince death and his army had to pass through Palestine, in order to reach his capital at Babylon. They were relying on their holy covenant with him and his army, to save them.) It shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge and under falsehood have we hid our selves." (Isa. 28:14-15.) Hear what the Lord says to these haughty rulers of Jerusalem. "Also will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place, and your covenant with death, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall pass through then, ye shall be trodden down by it." Isa. 28:17-18.

The review is over, the inspection is finished; all settle down for a rest after such a strenuous campaign, in the North Country and the voyage back. Now, the dragon delivers his message through one of his agents, an Intelligence Officer of the great prince, who has been left behind to keep posted on all matters important to the well being of the League in his absence; who reports at headquarters, requests an audience with the great captain, hands. The guard who reads his card passes it to an orderly, who

presents it to the great commander, who reads the name on the card—tells the orderly to conduct him in. “Well Captain—— what have you to report?” Captain—— with a salute: “General I have to report that your substitute has lost all his army you left at his command, to keep down insurrections. It is utterly destroyed, and he has established a court, and parliament at Jerusalem and they are carrying on government, the same as other governments, only they are doing this secretly.” The League are kept in ignorance of these things. They expect to bring pressure to bear on the League through their great financiers throughout the Allied nations; to re-establish them once more, as a national unit of the League. “Very well Captain—— you can return to Jerusalem, but keep a close watch on their movements and if any emergency necessitates a report; you will report at once to headquarters.” Exit Captain——. The prince calls for his expert investigators and appoints a commission to proceed to Jerusalem at once and investigate the charges preferred against his hireling shepherd, and report their findings to headquarters at their earliest convenience. He hands them the charges preferred against the false prophet, dismisses them, and they at once proceed to Jerusalem and formulate their plans of investigations.

They at once begin their investigations secretly, and when they have collected enough evidence to condemn the hireling and his court, they confront them, and under the charges they bring against him and his court. They so confuse them that when they begin to ply them with questions, they lose all courage; confess all to the commission every plan and how they intended to carry it out.

“Judgment also will I lay to the line.” God has brought

them to judgment and is laying the line of righteousness to the plummet; (and the hail of the investigators shall sweep away their refuge of lies and the waters. The armies of the aliens are the waters that shall overflow the hiding place. The waters thou sawest are peoples, nations and tongues.) "And the waters shall overflow the hiding place." (Isa 28:17.) All is made bare of the whole plot and scheme to those investigators.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE DRAGON COMMISSIONS THE GREAT PRINCE, AS RULER OF THIS WORLD, SURRENDERS HIS AUTHORITY, GIVES HIS SEAT TO THE GREAT LEADER, MAKES HIM HIS (THE DRAGON'S) PHYSICAL HEAD

HE had sought him in great ones; he sought him in Nimrod, the great hunter and destroyer of men; he sought him in Nebuchadnezzar, but it wasn't God's time for the world to head up in the wicked one. He took the Redeemer Christ, who had come to purchase with his life the inheritance (which man had sold for worldly knowledge) that he might give it to the humble, for an inheritance, incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away and is reserved in heaven until man's day is finished, but now the time has come. The dragon knows that he has but a short time. He has found the right man and he turns his seat over to this man death, the man of perdition and he gave him great power; all the power that he possessed in this world to kill, destroy and murder. He, the dragon, gives him the basilisk, the adder, one of his chief princes Satan; the one who ruled and directed the affairs of Babylon until its fall, then went away into the bottomless pit, to come forth once more to direct this man in his work of butchery. The Commissioners return and report their findings to this great ruler. He gets in a rage, sends out messages to the rulers of the Nations. They are with him. All the world wandered after the beast, and they worshipped the dragon that gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped

the beast saying: "Who is able to make war with the beast? Who is able to resist him? Who is like unto the beast?" "And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months, and he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God." He is in such a rage at this man that he had trusted with the affairs of the League who professed to be the prophet of the Most High, who had deceived him; who had covered by deception his plans and purposes, while professing loyalty to him. "And it was given unto him to make war with the saints." (The council of Nations was sitting.) They at once sent a dispatch to him to make war on the Jews; clean up those rebels and to overcome them: and now they make him absolute ruler of the world. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him whose names are not written in the book of life. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week (seven years). It is a covenant between the League of Nations and the Jews. The Jews agree to finance the campaign against Gog and give these Allies, Palestine, as a present for gain, and the Allies covenant with the Jews to destroy their old enemy Magog and his Allies. This covenant is binding and unchangeable for seven years, and now the Jews have deliberately violated this covenant by organizing or reorganizing in secret, a Jewish State. The great prince puts his signature to this holy pact and confirms it with his seal; and in the midst of the week or at the end of three and a half years, he is back from his Conquest at Jerusalem, and finds his hireling shepherd, who he has trusted with the affairs of the League, organizing sedition against the League secretly. He terminates or breaks off

the covenant and declares war against the Jews and marches on Jerusalem. "And your covenant with death shall be annulled and your agreement with hell shall not stand: When the over flowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it, from the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it (the scourge) pass over (thousands of airplanes will be sailing over Palestine, morning by morning, when the work of extermination begins) by day and by night; and it shall be a vexation only to understand the reports (when the sentinels report the approach of the airplanes) of the fiery flying serpents, spitting out death to those exposed. It will be vexation to those in hiding to understand the report; for the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; the place of their concealment is too small with all their crowding and jamming to conceal them all; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it." Ah, the cover won't hide them; it is not wide enough to hide them from the awful blast of storm and hail of bullets from the machine guns of the airplanes, as they pass over from morning to morning, and day to day. The man death, having broken off relations with the Jews, declares war and marches on Jerusalem, determined to crush the sedition. But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd who owns the sheep seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth them (the hireling shepherd and his court officers). Palestine has begun to dissolve; the king and his court are taken and the sheep are scattered. Now the two witnesses, Enoch and Elijah, have finished their testimony, and the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and kill them.

But the king of Babylon will arise and who hath now destroyed Zion. And he will boast over the people, and he will speak great things in his heart in the presence of the Most High, but he also shall fall at last.

"For after these things a time shall come when thy people shall fall into distress, so that they shall all run the risk of perishing together." Here is the same prince devil, who ruled Babylon and used old Nebuchadnezzar as his agent, come up from the bottomless pit to persecute Baruch's people once more. Now the leaves of the oak will fall away from the tree. The holy seed is the oak; the leaves are those that cling to it but they have no substance—no faith in Christ—no love of God in their hearts, so they will be separated from the oak and fall to the earth just like the leaves of the oak die and fall to the earth to be trodden under the feet of the wolves. The scourge that passes through, that treads them under their feet. This is Jacob's greatest trouble, but God will deliver him; and the two witnesses. Dead bodies shall lie in the streets of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt; where also our Lord was crucified.

"And they of the people, nations, tongues and kindreds, shall see their dead bodies for three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves, and they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts to one another," because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on earth; and after three days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

"And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto

them, Come up hither; (this is the first resurrection of those who died in the faith and the wise virgins going to meet the Lord in the air) and they ascended up to heaven in a cloud." These people were only permitted to see these two; their eyes only saw a cloud (the cloud was a cloud of Christ's witnesses accompanying them up to meet the Lord and they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.) "And the same hour was there a great earthquake." We read of another earthquake on the first day of the week when Christ, the resurrection and the life rose; and there have been thousands of pious Jews slaughtered and burned here in the streets of Jerusalem, and their ashes are there to this day and they are a part of the body of Christ. No wonder there is such an earthquake at this time! These members must come forth and all obstacles must be removed, so they can come forth, just as the stone was rolled from the door of the sepulcher on that morning, when He arose. No wonder a tenth part of the city fell when the angels were moving obstructions out of the way of these sons and daughters of God, so that they could come forth triumphant over death, hell and the grave, and ascend with Enoch and Elijah, in a cloud to meet the beloved, for whom they lived, and for whose testimony they died rather than deny. No wonder a tenth of the great city fell in order to bring forth this grand company, who are to shine like the stars of heaven forever and forever!

No wonder seven thousand men, beside the women, were slain in that earthquake, when the angels of God were hurling the buildings hither and thither in order that every child might leap forth. These mockers and scoffers had filled up their cup of wickedness and were in the streets

making merry of God's two great evangelists who had with the power of the Holy Ghost endeavored to turn them back to the Lord, that they might be saved from the wrath to come and from the Lake of Fire and brimstone. "And so great vengeance, and wrath shall come on them (the Jews). Such as hath not been in the land from the beginning even to that time, in which God shall rise against them, the king of kings of the earth (Anti-Christ) and a potentate of mighty power, who will kill and destroy, who will spare none, but the strong." Women and children will be given to the Gentiles. The nations were angry. What are they angry about? At the perfidy of the hireling shepherd, and his conspirators. "And thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants, the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth." The three last woes come in quick order or in the same length of time that each one of the other six plagues occupied or six months. Now the potentate—this king of kings, will begin to speak great words, and he shall speak great words against the Most High and shall wear out the saints of the Most High; and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hands, until a times and the dividing of time for three and one half years, and the laws governing will be given into his hand. He will cause the sun to shine at midnight, and the rays of the moon to shoot forth at the sixth hour of the day or noon—these are the days of the completion of this age. After it is consummated (the dragon) the great ruler, the king of this world, will descend. This is the battle between Daniel and his angels and the

dragon and his angels, who were cast down to the earth like figs in a mighty storm before they are ripe for the gathering. He will descent who hath ruled this world from the beginning; (or since the fall of Adam) yea he will descend in the likeness of a man; a lawless king, the slayer of his mother, who himself, even this king, will persecute the plant which the twelve apostles of the beloved have planted; the church.

This ruler, in the form of that king, will come and all the powers of this world with him (the armies of the world). They will hearken unto him in all that he desireth, and at his word, the sun will rise at night, and he will make the moon to appear at the sixth hour. "Even him whose coming is after the working of satan, with all power of signs and lying wonders." (2 Thess. 2:9.) God has turned over the times, and laws governing the planetary system to him, to work his will, that all may be deluded who believed not the truth, but have pleasure in wickedness, that all may be damned together. He will so disarrange the planetary system, that the astronomers will be puzzled and will lose the reckoning of time.

"Thou are wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, (forecasters) stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee." (Isa. 47:13.) And all that he hath desired will he do in the world. He will do and speak like the beloved; he will say "I am God and before me there hath been none." "Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God's or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." (2 Thess. 2:4.)

They will carry the sick, the maimed and lame before

his image in all the places of worship, in all the cities of the world, and they will be healed, and the dead will be raised. God is sending strong delusions upon all who have received his mark in their right hand, and in their foreheads, because they would not believe the truth and all the people in the world will believe in him (except those who believe God's word) and they will sacrifice to him and they will serve him saying: "This is God and beside him there is no other. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the lamb, slain from the foundation of the world." (Rev. 13:8.) There he sits in the temple of God at Jerusalem from day to day, performing great miracles and his worshipers slaying the children of the heavenly king, day by day, all over the world, but God's elect ones are protected and fed in Palestine. Not one of them will fall under his hands. It is only the conspiring Jews who will not be protected and he shall bear rule 1335 days. He will be absolute ruler of this world during those days. "Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days." (Dan. 12:12.) Transgression and shamelessness shall multiply upon the earth." "And in that day, seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach." (Isa. 4:1.) All sanctity of the marriage vows are cast aside, and there is no chastity in the home (shamelessness multiplied). Few in those days will be left as his servants, while they flee from desert to desert, awaiting the coming of the beloved. "Nevertheless when the son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8.) Yes, he will find a few.

"There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains. The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon." These are the people who fled to the mountains of Judah on registration day, and everything they do, or every act of their's, will be done in fear and trembling. And they, of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth. This is the woman, who fled to the wilderness from Mount Zion, where she had a place prepared for her—where God is nourishing her and she is flourishing like the grass of the field after a copious rain in May. (Psa. 72:16.) Now the work of exterminating the Jews in Palestine, those who were loyal to the hireling shepherd begins.

"Behold I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them." Palestine is about to be dissolved and broken up. Battalions are sent hither and thither, to kill and catch every one they can, and fiery flying serpents (airplanes) are sailing around over these battalions, to pick off all that seek safety. Now Jacob you are in your greatest trouble. We are now in the beginning of the great day of wrath. "And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go, your ways and pour out the vials of wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went and poured out his vial upon the earth and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image." And Baruch asked the Lord saying, "Is it in one place or in one of the parts of the earth that those things are to come to pass, or will the whole earth experience them?" And he answered and said unto me, "Whatever shall then befall, the whole earth; therefore all who live shall experience them for at that time I will only protect

those who are found in those self same days in this land." These are the righteous Jews in Palestine. The wicked Jews who have received the mark of the beast suffer along with the Gentiles. The plagues are upon all the wicked alike but the dissolution comest to Palestine first, in the great day of wrath. That day is a day of wrath; a day of trouble and distress; a day of wasteness and desolation; a day of darkness and gloominess; a day of clouds and thick darkness; a day of the trumpet (not one of the trumpets of the seven angels but the trumpet of the beast's army) and alarm against the fenced cities. They have prepared defences before the destruction of the hireling shepherd's army, when they pursued the woman to the wilderness. They have been prepared for emergencies but they are of no good to them now not having any army to defend them against the high towers. "And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, (so terrified that they will be running one way, and then another in order to escape the airplane bullets, because they have sinned against the Lord) and their blood shall be poured out like dung; neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them." When Gog walked in their palaces, their silver and gold and precious stones and pleasant things delivered them but there are no shepherds to raise against their enemies now in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he shall make a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. (Zech. 1:15-16-17-18.) "And I will slay the last of them with the sword. He that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though

they climb up to heaven (in airplanes) thence will I bring them down; and though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out and though they hide in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent (submarine) and he shall bite them and the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land and it shall melt." Oh, Palestine is dissolving. "The shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul for they have rewarded evil unto themselves." (Isa. 3:9.)

"Moreover the Lord saith, because the daughters of Zion are haughty; and walk with stretched forth necks; and wanton eyes, walking and mising as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: therefore the Lord will smite with a scab." This is the sore from the pouring of the first angel's vial of wrath on the earth. It is a burning itching sore on the head. It will be on all alike, who have received the mark of the beast; all over the whole earth with a scab on the crown of the heads of the daughters of Zion and the Lord will discover their secret parts. Now shamelessness is multiplied and no one conceals it. In that day, the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls (covering for the head—a net) and their round tires (finger rings) like the moon; the chains and the mufflers, and the bracelets, the bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, and the head bands, and the tablets, (polished metal plates used as mirrors) and the ear-rings, the rings and jewels, the changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles (a cloak) and the wimples (shawls) and crisping pins (satchels to carry the necessary pins and fastenings that go to complete

a woman's necessary trinkets that make a complete outfit of fastenings) the glasses and fine linen, and the hoods and the veils. Oh, the army of the beast has no modesty—no chastity! Shamelessness is multiplied. They will strip those Jewish women naked, and ill treat them and humiliate to the very lowest depths of degredation and it shall come to pass that instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; instead of a well set hair, baldness (the scab causes the hair to come out) and instead of a stomacher; (a part of a woman's dress or covering which covers the breast and the pit of the stomach—this is worn to denote wealth) a girdle of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty. "Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war; and the gates shall lament and mourn." Ah, the gate is howling now, and the cities are crying for Palestine is being broken up! "All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say the evil shall not overtake nor prevent us." That has been their boast, that the scourge would not come to them when it passed by. "The end is come upon my people Israel; I will not pass by them any more, and the songs of the temple shall be howlings. (Their great choir chants to the violin, and they invent instruments of music like David.) Take away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols (violins). In that day, saith the Lord God, There shall be many dead bodies in every place: they shall cast them forth with silence. Hear this oh ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail; saying, When will the new moon be gone that we may sell corn? And the Sabbath that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the sheckle great, and falsifying the

balances by deceit, that we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat? The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob. Surely I will never forget any of their works. Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? It shall rise up wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon." The beast sits in the temple as God, and commands the sun to go down at noon. God causes it to obey him, for he is sending strong delusions upon them that believe not the truth.

"And I will darken the earth in the clear day: and I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentations; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day." (Amos 8:3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10.) "Therefore thus saith the Lord; Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons, and thy daughters, shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line." (Amos 7:17.)

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT INTERNATIONAL CAPITAL

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither: I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters (Oh thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness—the waters, which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are peoples and multitudes, and nations and tongues) with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication and corruption." She has exacted all kinds of laws from those kings, through bribery, to extort profits from the people. She is the exactress of gold and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. She has obtained through bribery and boodle, legislation to enable her to speculate in all the goods and commerce of the world, and the world has been made to drink this wine commerce, and have been made drunk with this wine.

"So he carried me away in the spirit." John was in the spirit at Jerusalem at this time, not in Rome, for Rome at this time was at the zenith of her glory but the angel took him to a solitary place. No settlements at this time, only flocks and herds, and their attendants.

"And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns." Now the capital of a nation is called a mother

Zion. The city of God is called the mother of all its spiritual children. Zion at Jerusalem is the capital, the city of David, the mother of the Jews. This woman, out there in the wilderness is a true type of a capital, not of one Government, but of seventeen Governments or States for here is the beast with seven heads and ten horns—the same as the one that came up out of the sea. (Rev. 13:1.) She is not fastened to him like the seven heads and ten horns; she is sitting on him, and she must be his mistress for she is riding him. He must be very gentle and easy managed for a woman to manage. She has held out her cup to him and he has drank from it, until he is drunk and he feels game. He is wading through rivers of blood to carry her to safety. Oh, she has him thoroughly trained to obey her, but he will sober up enough to see things; then he will cast her off of his back and completely destroy her. "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, she wore the garments of royalty; such a mighty mother of nations; decked with gold and precious stones, just like all mighty queens are arrayed; having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornications. Happy are they who will have an eye to the glory of God, doing no presumptuous deeds of blood nor trafficking for thievish gain—abominable are such works." (Syb. Ora. 4:33.)

This great beast was rashly confident. He was doing the right thing when he marched on Gog and completely destroyed him, drenching himself in blood, shedding rivers of it. He presumed he was right and justified in doing it. She was trafficking for thievish gain, which is abomination to the Lord; and her cup is full of abominations. She certainly must be doing much trafficking. She was a moral

leper or unclean, morally in her trafficking for thievish gain and was an abomination to the Lord, and upon her forehead was a name written, "Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth." The bright ones who conceived her in the beginning had with skill, covered their real plans for a world commercial conquest, that the great leaders at once fell in with their fair speeches when they were seeking to have her located, and built, that they at once complied with these great commercial captains; and she was founded and by her corrupt methods of boodle and fair speeches with the kings of the world, she has risen to be the mother harlot of the world. The matter that puzzles so many millions is why she is permitted to continue to practice her thievish traffic for gain. It has become an abomination to God and is abominable in the sight of many millions of men. "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints." The saints are those persons who after being made alive in Christ by repentance, for all are dead spiritually in trespasses and sins, present themselves a living sacrifice. No one can present their bodies to the Lord when they are dead in sin or dead spiritually but when they are made alive in Christ by the forgiveness of their sins, then they can present a living sacrifice and receive the holy anointing or baptism of love, filled with the love of God, ready to do his will. These are the saints that were murdered up in the Northern quarters by the armies of the beast. This woman is drunk with their blood. She is really the cause of their murder and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; the foolish virgins, those saved but not filled with the fullness of God. Thousands of them were murdered up in Russia and mil-

lions have gone up through maryrdom since the wise virgins or saints went up to meet the bridegroom. This old mother harlot, who is arrayed in royal robes, is drunk with the blood of these millions of innocents, sitting there on the great beast, in an ecstacy of joy, but drunk, and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. He was greatly astonished at her; he did not fall in love with her: he wondered with great wonder. "And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? Why wast thou astonished? I will tell thee, the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carrieth her (which hath the seven heads and ten horns). The beast that thou sawest was; and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit; and shall go into perdition. The beast that at some time in the past had ruled some great kingdom and that great kingdom had been destroyed and he had no other kingdom to rule over, so had gone into the bottomless pit (bottomless pit or abyss—the abode of departed spirits and demons). Then this beast that was, is a departed spirit. Again we read that the dragon has been the king of this world since the fall of Adam and has never been dethroned yet, but this beast had lost his seat and his kingdom and departed into the bottomless pit to come forth at some future time to be reinstated once more as a great prince and to dominate the whole world. Satan being king of the whole world, had great princes to place over the affairs of each kingdom of the world through a man as his agent. We read in Rev. 13:2 that Satan or the dragon gave the beast his power and his seat. The dragon turned this power over to the beast and his seat or right to rule this world instead of the dragon. Now the woman sits on seven mountains and they are the

seven heads of the beast; and there are seven kings which rule those seven heads or seven mountains; five have fallen, that is, the sixth mountain was ruling when John was carried out to the wilderness and the seventh one is to come and he must rule. Now John's people had been turned over to these seven kingdoms and John's land had been given to them to be trodden down by them during their reigns and then the end of time would come of the closing scenes of this age. The Revelator writes a record of those reigns for the church of the Revelator to study, that it might understand and to keep the sayings of this record and be ready to meet the great events that would be enacted from his time to the end. Now when God turned over the throne of David, it was to remain overturned until he comes, whose right it was and he would build the tabernacle of David which had fallen down. Again we read in Daniel that God showed to Nebuchadnezzar the time of those seven rulers and also the time of the end, when he whose right to rule would come and build the house of David once more. Daniel interpreted Nebuchadnezzar's dream vision for him. He said: "Thou are the head of gold—then another of silver, a third of brass, but he left out the two brass thighs." Now the angel brings them to the attention of John, so the picture might be complete and says to John: "Five of these kingdoms have fallen and one is and another is to come." The first to bear rule over John's people was the head of gold or Babylon; the second was the Medo Persian, combined in the breast; the third, Alexandrian, in the belly of brass and out of this the two brass thighs—the Syrian and the Egyptian making the five which had fallen and lost their power to rule over John's people and his land; the sixth is when John wrote his

revelation—the Roman Empire and the seventh was to come and continue for a short space which was the Turkish Empire; the seventh and last and then the end of time. Now this beast that was and is not when John saw the woman, was one of the seven heads but had been destroyed. Six of those heads remain to this day and one is not. Babylon had been destroyed when John went out there to the wilderness hence the spiritual beast lost his head or Babylon and having no other capital to rule over, for each capital has its own ruler; he had no place to rule, and descended into the bottomless pit to await the rebuilding of his capital and the re-establishing of his empire, which embraced the territory of Mesopotamia until the conquest of the world by Nebuchadnezzar. He will embrace the same territory under the son of perdition and will be the eighth head, and is of the seven. The adder will ascend from the root or base of the serpent; the bottomless pit, where he has been living and take full control of the man death and he becomes the Anti-Christ; the opposer of Christ. He has becomes the power of death and gives nothing but death; an eternal death, while Christ gives life and health and happiness, and an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and fadeth not away, and the beast that was and is not, even he is the eighth (kingdom or head) and is of the seven (one of the seven heads) and goeth into perdition. His head or capital will be destroyed and he, coming from the root or base of the serpent, will with the serpent go back to the root or base of the abyss of fire. (The base or root was prepared for them.)

"Then shall he also say unto them on his left hand, Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for

the devil and his angels." The devil was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. "And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings which have received no kingdom as yet." (John was carried forward in vision to the end scenes of this age. And the great end dramas were enacted before his spiritual vision and he could not forget them and thus he wrote the scenes in his Revelation) and received power as a king's, one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power (their armies) and strength unto the beast (strength support).

"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people and multitudes and tongues, and the ten horns which thou sawest these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her with fire." Now these seven heads and ten horns comprise the territory included in the seven mountains upon which the woman sitteth and the territory comprising these seven mountains bore rule over Palestine and the Jews. The rest of the world never bore rule over Palestine, hence it is included in the waters that John saw. They are in harmony with the seven heads and ten horns. Now these seven heads bore rule; but became weak and lost their right to govern Palestine and the Jews. The last one to surrender is Turkey lost to Britain. Now out of this territory will arise seven heads, not necessarily the same old heads for the seven old heads for the greater number of them are too weak to ever come up again and other kingdoms will take the place of the weak ones so that when the woman seats herself on the beast and is exhibited to John as ruling and destroying his people.

He has just left Jerusalem and the scenes of slaughter, to be carried out there to look upon the cause of all this slaughter. There will be seven heads and the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit will be the eighth and is of the seven. He is one of the old heads and was destroyed and now he comes up as the eighth head and is made up of the seven and the ten horns are given power as kings to rule with the king by the will and counsel of the seven heads, so the seven headed ten horned beast of Revelation forms a great federation, comprising all the territory of the old Roman Empire, and the waters where this old lady of kingdoms sits, are the rest of the peoples of the world. And they are of one mind, not only the seventeen states but the whole world are of one mind and they have made the beast the eighth head, king of kings, and a potentate over the whole world. Now they all agree, and have one mind and give their power and their armies to the beast. They hate the old mother and they are determined to destroy her; and his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power. It is the armies of the world. And he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and practice. But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume and to destroy it unto the end. "What's the matter?" The great armies composing the might and power of the world, suddenly awake from their orgie of wine drinking out of the golden cup, that the old lady holds out to them. They are getting letters from home and from all over the world, telling them of the awful sufferings of their loved ones starving to death, while food stuffs and clothing are going upwards by leaps and bounds through profiteering. Now look at the old lady out there on the Euphrates smiling

at the gold and silver that is pouring into her coffers by the hundreds of millions. Hear her boast: "I sit as a queen; I am the queen of the world. And am no widow; and shall see no sorrow. Isn't my son, the king of the world? Who would dare oppose him?" (Oh, but old lady, his power is only borrowed power;) the soldiers begin to discuss the sufferings of their loved ones at home. I hear one among them that has been studying the cause of the sufferings of his loved ones at home; and the whole cause suddenly flashes into his mind like a flash of lightning. Why the great merchants of Babylon are the cause of all this suffering? They are speculating and taking every penny of my wages in, and the wages of my comrades and giving them light weights and measures, so that they are starving to death. It is all very clear to my mind. This is the cause of this terrible suffering. He calls a meeting of his comrades and makes them a speech. They have been thinking hard, and when he explains the cause of all the trouble at home to them, the truth flashes into their minds like a ray of sunlight into a dark cavern. The secret is out and it flashes from company to company and is like a great forest fire which cannot be checked. The whole vast army of men are afame with rage; and hate the old harlot. They demand a hearing from the officers commanding with such force, they compel the officers to hold a council of war through fear of death by the men, they have commanded. They have lost all control of the petty officers and men under them; and they are compelled to grant the men composing the great army, their desires as there is no other way out of the trouble. The council sits, judgment is taken away; the beasts dominion in the land of Shinar—Mesopotamia to utterly destroy it with sword and fire.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

A VISIT TO THE GREAT MERCHANT CITY OF THE WORLD

NOW reader, let's you and I visit the richest city this age will ever produce, for the merchant princes of the world have assembled here to carry on in every land, and clime. Their employees number tens of thousands. Hear them boast: "We have become rich with riches, and have possessions, and have acquired everything we have desired. And now let us do what we purposed: for we have gathered silver and many are the husbandmen in our houses, and our granaries are (brim) full as water. (Granaries storehouses.) They have great branch houses in all parts of the world filled to their full capacity like water tanks filled to the brim with water. (Enoch 97:8-9.) We are in the mighty city now. We had a long walk to reach the great business section for it takes such a vast army of employees. There are millions of them so that there is a vast residential district. Here is a great house just across the street. Let's read the sign, "Gold and silver bought and sold." Let's step in for a moment. Oh, did you ever see the like of gold bricks by the ton and silver every where stacked in great heaps? Now let's visit the next house. It's sign reads: "Diamonds and precious stones bought and sold." Oh, sir did you ever see the like; bushels of precious stones of all sizes and colors; millions, yea, hundreds of millions of dollars worth of them? Next this is a linen merchant. Can my eyes be deceiving me? No, they are stacks

of linens like great ricks of grain, all manner of shades and colors and stamps. The next a silk and purple and scarlet cloth merchant. Why he deals in goods exclusively worn by royalty; millions of dollars invested in goods to supply royalty. There is one that deals in thyne wood—sweet wood. What is made out of this lumber? Oh, this is manufactured into beautiful furniture. It is a hard wood, and has such a beautiful polish when finished; but it is so costly none but the millionaires can afford to furnish their homes with it. Next here is ivory bedsteads, ivory vessels, ivory goods of every description. Next this house deals in all manner of vessels of most precious wood. Here hundreds and thousands of vessels that I never saw or heard of before. Such beautiful patterns. Oh, aren't they beautiful? The next house dealing in all manner of brass. A house dealing in all manner of iron goods, and another in all maner of marble, and now we come to a house dealing in ladies toilet articles. Now a great wine establishment and here is the flour merchants house. Next is the wheat pit and they have cornered the wheat market and wheat is \$5.80 per bushel, barley \$1.90 per bushel. No wonder millions of children are starving all over the world. Next is the great international stock market and meat has soured to such lofty heights the laborers cannot afford any meat. The next is the great international slave market, where they are buying people who are luckless enough to get in debt and could not settle up. Here they are bought and sold by the tens of thousands and sold into slavery. Reader heed Paul's warning: "Owe no man anything, if you do this you may come through, if you love your neighbor keep yourself unspotted by the wicked practices in those days." And is it possible

for a house to deal in the souls of men? Let's go in and see if really they are selling the souls of men. Yes they are selling those who have been captured; who are supposed to be rebels, to be targets for bullets of firing squads; trading trafficking in the lives of men. They lusted after those things, and conceived the wicked desire to control every thing useful for men; and under cover of great deception, obtained their desire for this great international trade center, and now they have conquered the world financially, and commercially and this harlot sits on her mountain of gold on the banks of the Euphrates River. We have acquired everything we have desired. And now let us do what we purposed: for "We have gathered silver, and many are the husbandman in our houses, and our storehouses are brimful as water, therefore though thou didst count thyself a queen thou shalt be judged by thy enemies by reason of whom thou hast sent a ransom." As soon as the judgment sat and decided to destroy her, she undertook her old trick of bribery. She sent a large sum of gold and silver, millions, yes hundreds of millions of dollars, as a ransom for her life. Though she cast all her gold and silver to those enraged armies, it will not save her. The sentence is passed and only awaits execution, and "For thy crooked words (her deception) thou shalt give a bitter account to thy enemies." (Syb. Ora. 5:444 to 446.)

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE JUDGMENT BABYLON EXECUTED

WOE to thee Babylon with thy throne of gold and golden sandals, who did reign many years sole mistress of the world, who wast once a great and noble city." She was the head of gold; the purest city of the Gentile World under Nebuchadnezzar but she had a Daniel for a Premier and he did not allow any boodling nor fixing accounts. When his books were examined by a Commission of Auditors, not a penny had been misappropriated. Is it any wonder that she was a noble city under such management? "No longer shalt thou couch on the mountains of gold." Why, reader, I did not make my estimates large enough? She has mountains of gold, every business corporation and there are thousands of them is like a mountain of gold by the River Euphrates. Here is the mother harlot, located on the banks of the River; she could afford a gold cup for her loves to drink the wine of God's wrath. (Commercialism.) Now they are ready to fall down never to rise again. "Thou shalt be laid low by the shock of an earthquake." (Syb. Ora. B 5:434 to 439.)

"I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision and make it plain upon tablets (tablets) that he may run that readeth it." (Hab. 2:1-2.) "He will say to his people: Go ye forth of Babylon, flee

ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob." (Isa. 48:20.) "Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks." (Jere. 50:8.) "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense. Babylon, hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken. The nations have drunken of her wine (commerce) therefore, the nations are mad. My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord." (Jere. 51:6-7-45.) "For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it: because it will surely come: it will not tarry. Behold his soul which is lifted up is not right in him: (this is the man death) but the just shall live by his faith. Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine (commercialism) he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people. Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb, against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his? How long? And to him that ladeth himself with thick clay? Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shall be for booty for them? Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because for men's blood and for the violence of the land,

of the city, and of all that dwell therein. Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil. Thou has consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul." (Hab. 2:1-11.) "And the wood shall distill blood (blood shall trickle forth from wood) and the stone utter its voice." (2 Esdras 5:5.) "For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it. Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity." (Hab. 2:11-12.) "And they shall waste the land of Nimrod with her own naked swords." Here they are, the armies, who have been shedding streams of blood in the defence of the old harlot, turned against her and judgment is passed upon her; and now the beast marches his armies up to Babylon to put her and his dominion to the sword. "And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore and shall make her desolate (destitute of inhabitants) and naked." They will strip her bare of everything (they will uncover her) and shall eat her flesh (devour her substance) and burn her with fire. "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth." "And after these things another angel came down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lighted with his glory, and he cried mightily with a strong voice saying, Babylon the great is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils and the hold of every foul spirit (the support of every foul spirit) and a cage of every foul and unclean bird." There will be a flock of bald eagles there. The grey eagles will be there; the crows; the vultures; the buzzards and in

reality every nation that has for a symbol, a fowl or unclean bird will have a flock there; for all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

“Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her according to her works; in the cup she hath filled fill to her double. Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee to drink it, and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Sheshack (Babylon) shall drink after them. Therefore thou shalt say unto them thus saith the Lord of hosts, The God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken and fall and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.” Babylon, great to behold, but small in fight, shall stand fortified with hopes that profit nothing. See these great boosters now—cringing cowards.

“Woe to thee, Babylon, and to you, ye men of Assyria: A rushing sound shall come one day upon all the land of sinners, and a shout of battle shall destroy all the men even a stroke from the great God; for from above he shall come upon thee. Oh, Babylon, riding on the air, yea from heaven. He shall descend upon thee from the holy place, and eternal destruction upon the children of wrath. And then shalt thou be as thou wert before, as one that has never been; and then shalt thou be filled with blood, as once thou didst shed the blood of the good and upright, and holy whose blood even now cries to high heaven.” (Sib. Ora.

3:304 to 315.) "Therefore hear now thou this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me." There was no other city of the nations that enjoyed the same distinction she enjoyed; she was the lady of kingdoms. "I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children." The League of Nations would make the mothers of other nations their capitals, widows and destroy their children if they rebelled, but she being the mother of them all sat alone and she would not suffer widowhood nor loss of children. "But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitudes of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments. For thou has trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee: and thou hast said in thine heart, I am and none beside me." (Isa. 47:8-9-10.) The armies have arrived and after a few days of bombing operations by bombing planes, the white flag goes up. Now commences the work of stripping her bare of everything of value. It takes months to carry the booty and transport it away to places of safety. Be assured that everything of value is taken, for she has been taking all this wealth by short weights and measures and by speculation. As much as she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much sorrow give her. "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning and famine: and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her and the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall

bewail her." It all happened so quickly; all communication was cut off so that they did not learn of her troubles until her destruction was complete and they are bewailing the fate of their sweetheart and lament, but they are powerless to avenge her. All they can do is to bewail and lament over their sweetheart. When they see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off, out of danger of the enraged soldiers, they dare not venture near to protest, for fear of her torment. See the helplessness of those great kings. Suppose dear reader, they should have stopped to grieve over the destruction of this dear girl of their's, if they had been strong enough to overcome this mob? Nay, nay, with rage and foaming out great imprecations they would have rushed upon them and with one blow would have utterly smashed them; but they stay away from all danger, and wail, and weep for their dear one, standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, "Alas! Alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city." "For in one hour thy judgment come, and the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more." How could they? There is no other distributing city in the whole wide world. Everything had to pass through the city. She stood alone; every business transaction had to be done here. "For in one hour great riches are come to naught." They will not receive any value from them. They are taken by the armies as booty. All the great men will receive no value for them, and every ship master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off. They could not see the city, only the smoke. They did not dare venture any nearer, on account of the enraged soldiers. They kept away from

danger and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning saying, "What great city is like unto this city." Ah, this is a sad day for the great men. But they that will be rich, fall into temptations and snares and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. These mighty merchants at Babylon are drowned by the waves of the great sea of men. They had lost all in the great sea, and they have denounced all allegiance to Christ and worshipped the beast, but he cannot help them, and they will end in perdition. "The love of money is the root of all evil," which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith. These great men all belonged to some church organization; and professed faith in Christ but now they have gone over to the Anti-Christ and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

"And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, Alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness?" In one hour is she made desolate. "At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations, "Behold is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labor in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves in vain." The soldiers set fire to the city and the people try to put it out, but the winds fan the flames and the people keep laboring on, hoping to get control, until they are so exhausted they quit, knowing their labor is in vain, as the fire has gained such headway on them. "Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast labored, even thy merchants, from thy youth. They shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee." When all hope is abandoned, each one of

her merchants who had labored for her greatness from her youth up, wandered to his own home; to his own country. "Prepare slaughter for his children (the children of the beast—the king of Babylon) for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land." They had purposed and planned to possess the whole land, for they had gathered the silver and gold and they were only waiting the return to begin a peaceful conquest of the world by means of their wealth. The whole world was financially bankrupt and it would be easy to take a first mortgage on each kingdom of the world in exchange for the bonds which had been issued to carry on the great war and old debentures issued prior to the war, and then they could foreclose the mortgages at any time when they failed to pay interest on the mortgages. They had a supreme court of the world and their decisions were final. Hear what they say: "And now let us do what we purposed, for we have gathered silver." The greatest of all their iniquities was this purpose to possess the land. Nor they fill the world with cities. They had kept their purpose a secret, but God has declared it. "For I will rise up against them saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and son and nephew saith the Lord. I will make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction." (Besom—sweeper.) "Then he swept it with fire and made complete work of it." This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out, and who shall turn it back? "And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill stone and cast it into the sea saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon, be thrown

down and shall be found no more at all, and the voice of harpers and musicians and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.” The world will be ready when this great man comes on the stage to act his part and will be drawn to its destruction by his great achievements. They will regard him as a super-human being and will follow him to the destruction of all temporal power. And whereas, they commanded to leave the tree roots; they were to leave the stump in the earth with a band of iron; and a band of brass around it to rest in the tender grass; and to be wet with the dews of heaven until some future time, or age, to once more be raised up and reign over the world, just as she was—the queen city of the world at that time. Now Nebuchadnezzar’s madness and his life as an ox in the field and his barking like a wolf, is a picture of world events at the end of that seven days of years; for the kingdom was sure unto Nebuchadnezzar at the end of that prophetic period. “Thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee.” The Kasr (Zar) was a block on which Nebuchadnezzar’s palace stood. Czar lived here and he was the absolute ruler of the world at that time. He was the Czar of the world, as it was the same as the Czar of Russia, being absolute in his empire or the Kaiser of Germany. They all have the same root meaning Zar “absolute.” The Babylonians had twelve popular

God's—one for each month of the year; and one superior or absolute God over all. He was the protector of all whose name was Bel or Chief God; Chief Protector whom they conceived as a great unseen dragon; who when they were in danger would come forth unseen to them from his hiding place and destroy their enemies; so if any rebelled openly against him, the penalty was death by cremation in the fiery furnace. Read the story of the three Hebrew children. Now Nebuchadnezzar built a street on the east side of this triangular square, and called it Sacred Procession Street. This street was decorated with enameled tiles, representing the unseen dragon, and the people were required to march through this street, and bow, and worship those enameled images of the dragon on penalty of being cremated if they refused. Now the Dragon has at different times tried to destroy the seed of the woman. He put it into the heart of Cain to murder his brother Abel, and destroy her seed, and God gave her another seed or substitute, Seth, then he incited the generation of Bastards, the giants, the sons of the fallen angels, and the daughters of Cain until God sent an angel among them stirred them against each other until they were all destroyed, again he put the minds of the fallen angels to seize the ark and leave Noah from entering the ark, and thus destroy the woman's seed but the Lord once more came to their rescue: confused their minds, and while they were away having a good time with their friends the sons and daughters of Cain the Lord sent his mighty angels, who seized them, bound them, and put them away in chains so they could not harm the woman's seed again.

Now reader we are in God's gateway and we see the old dragon has made Babylon the seat of his earthly throne

through wicked agents (men) hence Babylon is his root or base in this world; and he appointed his chief Prince Angel to direct his affairs in his world capital. He has on two occasions, since undertaken to establish an international capital here, and destroy the seed of the woman. First under Nimrod, who when king over all the principalities before the dispersion, when Abram the only seed of the woman (for Tera his father was a sculptor and made idols he also was Nimrod's great-captain of his army) who worshiped the God of heaven was haled before the king because he refused to work on the tower, and because he had destroyed his father's gods, and chode with the king on account of his awful wickedness, and Haran had at that time inclined to follow Abram but he kept it to himself, and said in his heart, behold now the King has seized Abram on account of these things which Abram did, and now it shall come to pass, that if Abram prevail against the King, I will follow him, but if the King prevail I will go after him." Halting between two opinions; if the Lord be God serve him, but if Nimrod, serve him, and when Tera had spoken to the King concerning Haran, his son, the King ordered Haran to be seized with Abram. Now the penalty for destroying or speaking against the Gods of King Nimrod was death by burning in the furnace. Now the Dragon has all the seed of the woman. He will destroy Him, and have absolute worship of all the descendants of the woman. Now they brought them both Abram, and Haran his brother, to cast them into the fire; and all the inhabitants of the land and all the princes, servants, and all the women, and little ones were there, that day standing over against them, and the King's servants took Abram, and

his brother, and they stripped them of all their clothes excepting their lower garments which were upon them, and they bound their hands, and feet with linen cords and the servants of the king lifted them up, and cast them both into the furnace and the Lord had compassion on Abram, because he loved him and delivered him. Only were the cords burned, and Abram walked about in the furnace and Haran was burned to ashes, for he was not right he halted between two opinions, and those men who cast them into the fire, the flame spread over them, and they were burned, and twelve of them died, and Abram walked in the fire, and all the servants of King Nimrod saw him walking in the fire, and they came, and told the King, and said, Even the lower garments were not burned, but the cords only, and the King's heart fainted; and he would not believe them, so he sent other princes who were faithful. They saw Abram, and told it to the King; and he rose and went, and saw Haran's body burned, and he ordered Abram to be taken out from the fire! and the servants approached to take him out; and they could not for the fire was round about, and the flame ascending from the furnace; and they fled backward; and the King said make haste, and bring him out of the fire that ye shall not die!" And they approached to bring Abram out, and the flames came upon them, and burned their faces so that eight of them died; and when the King saw they could not bring him out, of the fire! the King said to Abram: "O servant of the most High God who is in Heaven go forth from the midst of the fire; and come hither before me." And he went forth from the fire; and stood before the King; and the King said to him: How was it that thou wast not

burned in the fire?" And Abram said to the King: "The God of Heaven and earth in whom I trust, he delivered me from the furnace into which thou didst cast me." Jasher 12:34-35. The Dragon's purpose was brought to nought, and the King gave Abram many rich presents, and his princes gave Abram many presents of gold, silver, and precious things, and the King gave him his two head servants—Oni and Eliezer, and Abram went in peace. Again the Dragon attempted to establish a world dominion in Nebuchadnezzar, and he dedicated a street to him. It was a sacred street and was only used for religious processions; and the King prepared enameled tiles, decorated the street, and the people were required to march through the street, and bow down, and worship the image of the Dragon. Here is where the Dragon has selected his place of world dominion. This is his seat, and when the Anti-Christ comes, here will be his capital, and from this caitpal he will go forth to subjugate all peoples to himself. Whether it be old Nebuchadnezzar or the first prince of the Dragon. The Devil is a blockader and destroyer, and what would be more natural for him to do than to get in God's gateway to stop and to turn the people away from God, and root out all that was pure and good. But the King of Babylon will arise who hath now destroyed Zion. He is down and out but he will come up once more. He is the beast, that was, and is not. He will come up from the bottomless pit and he will boast over the people, and he will speak great things in his heart in the presence of the most high. He will be seated in the Temple at Jerusalem, showing himself that he is God, and will say, "I am, and there is no other," and will think to change the times, and they will be given into his

hand, so that all who believe not the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness may believe a lie that they may be damned together. And, he, the Anti-Christ, will undertake to destroy all that keep the commandments of God and have the testimonies of Jesus Christ and they will be given into his hand for a time, times and a half time, but he also shall fall at last. He will destroy his own mother or his capital with his own naked swords and put his principality to the sword; and utterly destroy it. He will leave no inhabitant in it, and burn his capital with fire. It will be swept with a besom of fire, and Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' excellency; shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. There will be pools of water for the cormorant and bittern, (cormorant a plunging bird—a diver; bittern, a bird inhabiting marshes). It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch their tents there, neither shall shepherds make their folds there. The Arabians tent there in their wanderings at this day and the shepherds keep their flocks there. There are no pools of water there now. It is high and dry; the grass grows all over the old city. There are walls of the old city sixty feet high. The walls of defense are covered in debris but the old foundations are there. It has been surveyed and mapped and there it lies without inhabitants. Only wandering tribes are seen there. There is a village of dirty hovels a few miles away. "Mystery Babylon—the great mother of harlots and abominations of the earth." It will have an army of Necromancers, Theosophists and Magicians. There will be a great school of these to tell the great men when to buy and when to sell. They will aid the buyers and sellers

in all their worldly transactions. The soothsayers, another great school of Necromancy, will be the school of soothsayers, professional prophets, who endeavor to pry into the future and claim to be able to foretell future events. There will be another school of Magicians or persons of extraordinary powers or mysterious influence. Theosophists; there will be a great school of theosophy to herald the coming of every great world reformer, who are organizing at this time to welcome the thirteenth and last great teacher; who will bring about a world brotherhood. The three wise men of the East who were led by the star of Bethlehem, were theosophists—magi—but they were led to Jerusalem instead of Bethlehem. “And then the star left them and they were in a great city in a strange land at night. In their trouble they bethought themselves of the priesthood and sought them for information and said, Where is He that is born king of the Jews for we have seen his star in the East and have come to worship Him.” Oh, reader, are you filled with the light, love and knowledge of this great king so you can point the inquiring one to him who is able to put joy and gladness into the inquiring? These men wanted to find him and God led them to Jerusalem for the word of God goes forth from Jerusalem and God had led them to his holy revelation to the custodians of that holy word, but oh, they, none of them knew anything about it. Like great preachers and teachers they were engaged in discussions of theology and not one of them knew where he was to be born and at that very moment, the Mighty Redeemer, Christ the King of Kings, lay in a manger, the poorest of men, seven miles away at Bethlehem. Oh, I would to God this could be thundered around the world to

the priesthood. Do you know the King of the Jews? Do you know He is coming soon? Oh, if you don't, you'd better get busy and learn of Him—the Holy One. Oh, may the holy spirit rivet the great truth upon each heart. Not one of those great teachers knew about the king, so they assembled at their temple; the meeting house of the Jews to study and to search the prophecies, and find out. I see one searching Isaiah, another Jeremiah, another Ezekiel, another Daniel and so on. In the mean time news had reached Herod and he was greatly troubled. He immediately summoned the priests and scribes of the people together. He demanded of them where Christ should be born. Now this had consumed several days but those wise men were patient and were waiting for the necessary information. One good result was, a lot of the prophetical scriptures were read during those days and when they appeared before Herod, they had located the place and they said unto him: "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophets." When these wise men had obtained the information, they took the street that led to the gate where the Bethlehem road converged with other roads, leading to other towns and as soon as they were outside the city; the star appeared once more to guide them. Why did not those ministers of God's sanctuary volunteer to guide them to Bethlehem and Jesus the King of the Jews? Not one of them offered to show them the way; those anxious inquirers. They must have been strangers to God and interested in discussions of theology, more than the Great King of the Jews. Well, those three anxious seekers found Jesus and worshipped him. God had taught them a great lesson that when they sought for the Great King,

they were not to search for him through familiar spirits, but they were to seek him through his (God's) revealed word and prayer. "Blessed are they that have not seen and yet have believed." They read his word and begin to enquire for him and the spirit leads unerring to him, whether there is a priest to show him the way or not. Well there will be a great company of these theosophists there. They will be ready to herald the Anti-Christ when he appears on the scene as readily and quickly as the three wise men of Persia were to herald the news of the King of the Jews at Jerusalem; and the world will be ready to accept the great leader. Then there will be a school of sorcerers, those who mix ingredients for magical purposes; then the monthly prognosticators; the astrologers; the stargazers—these are those who draw their utterances; and professions of the knowledge of the future from the stars of heaven; these schools and teachers with the man of sin at the head of the affairs, who can unravel all dark problems and knotty questions, who causes craft of every kind to prosper in his land; who causes the great city of Babylon to increase its wealth by leaps and bounds, which cause the world to stand in a baffled mystified state, asking each other, "What is the secret of the acquisition of so great wealth?" "The mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way." He who letteth, is the Lord, and he will let the mystery work all those magical arts which are iniquity and as abomination to the Lord. He will let work until, he be taken out of the way. Now this other man is an opposer of those things, and the man who causes such prosperity, and he must be taken out of the way. There is but one opposer of this magical deception; the great man,

the prince over them; and that is Gog, for he is a man that opposes; and this opposer must be taken out of the way and as soon as Gog was removed we find this great leader—this man of iniquity that practiced all kinds of iniquity, which was revealed at Joppa, when he came up out of the sea, and now he is nearing the time when the Lord will consume him with the spirit of his mouth, and destroy him with the brightness of his coming. This is the beast that was and is not and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder whose names are not written in the lamb's book when they behold the beast that was and is not and yet is.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

REMOVING THE BOOTY TO SAFETY

NOW begins the work of transportation of this vast amount of supplies to a concentration camp, down, or across at Joppa. Be assured these armies will not permit them to be shipped away until they can go and see that they are not confiscated in transit. Every motor truck is requisitioned to haul the vast stores. Divisions are sent forward to prepare places of storage at Joppa and soon long lines of trucks and all manner of transportation are hauling goods up to the great sea port. This occupies several months.

"The second angel pours out his vial on the sea." The sea is one sea. It must be a sea where these people or armies had a great camping place and there is but one sea along the highway leading from Babylon to Joppa, and that is the sea of Galilee and this has always been a great camping ground for great armies. Near this sea are the famous hot springs and mineral springs, whose waters contain great medicinal properties for various chronic troubles, and the great highway from Babylon through Damascus passes by those springs; and the sea of Galilee. It abounds in great quantities of fish so that it is an ideal place to establish a great camp of this kind. And now God is going to begin vexing these armies, for they have abandoned everything of righteousness and given themselves over to sin and wickedness, and use this means to awe them and turn them

back, but instead of turning them back, they only rage and blaspheme the more and change their camp up the Jordan River to Lake Merom, and the work goes merrily on. They are becoming more hardened in sin and wickedness.

"And the third angel poured out his vial (or dish of wrath, for the word used here for vial signifies a dish similar to a saucer, specially used for pouring out libations to deities) on the rivers." Now there are three rivers to cross on this highway—the Abana—the river Pharpar and the river Jordan, and now he is vexing these armies. And the third angel is instructed just what to do and executes these orders and pours his dish of wrath on those rivers and all fountains flowing into those rivers; and they become blood. "And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which are, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets (Elijah and Enoch) and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments." These blasphemers are having trouble now and plenty of it, and more to follow. "And the fourth angel poured out his vial (dish) on the sun." "Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold (it will be increased in power seven times greater than when normal) as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound." (Isa. 30:26.)

"And power was given unto him to scorch men with fire, and men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed

the name of God, which hath power over these plagues, and they repented not, to give him glory." Reader, let's consider this heat for a moment. Now where this army is operating, it is semi-tropical; it never freezes in the valley in winter. It is a land of citrous fruits. Now we will suppose the thermometer registered 34 above zero or 2 degrees above freezing; multiply thirty-four by seven we have a temperature of two hundred and thirty-eight above freezing. Oh, you say that is impossible; men could not live in such heat. Oh yes they can, for God is preserving them in this heat. He is trying to turn them back from wickedness. He lets the heat scorch them. They seek death by suicide, but God keeps them. They cannot kill themselves now. They have passed the time for committing suicide. Oh what a time of trouble and anguish, everywhere. "And in those days the destitute shall go forth and carry off their children; and they shall abandon them, so that their children shall perish through them: yea they shall abandon their children that are still sucklings, and not return to them, and shall have no pity on their beloved ones." (Enoch 99:5.) "For behold, the days are coming in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave such." (Luke 23:29.) "And the heads of the children (in those days) will be white with grey hair, and a child of three weeks will appear old like a man of one hundred years and their stature will be destroyed by tribulation and oppression." (Jubilee 23:25.)

"And the fifth angel poured out his dish upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness and they gnawed their tongues for pain." They haven't broken camp

over at Babylon. The whole domain of the beast or his principality was full of darkness; so intense that it caused great pain. As soon as the city was destroyed, they organized their transportation and began moving their booty and while this work was going on a large force was putting the whole land of Nimrod to the sword and gathering booty in other towns and cities, for they are to leave no inhabitants in the land and all the wealth of the land is given to them for booty. God is sending these plagues upon them to stop them in their wicked blasphemies, but it has no effect upon them. They continue on in sin and wickedness to the very end. They keep hardening their hearts. They are rushing things now. They have learned there are lots of Jews venturing forth into the cities and they want to make a general clean up before they go home. Their work having been completed, the armies returned to the great camp at Joppa. The great headquarters established for the armies will never allow those great supplies to pass out of their keeping and the officers have to yield to them now. They begin the work of cleaning up the remaining Jews, for it is a great pleasure to them to kill Jews now. They organize a regular drive to gather them all, making a thorough search. You say, "Why don't those Jews get out of there?" Where will they go? The whole world is at war with them; this is their only chance for life; and it is a very slim one at that. A large force is sent to the northern boundary with thousands of airplanes to carry supplies and munitions and the army forms a solid line across the territory and begins their drive. They sure are cleaning them up now. "And after, will I send for many hunters and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the

holes of the rocks." Oh they are after the Jews making a clean up this time and are not leaving any; driving them toward Jerusalem. They are not trying to kill them just now. They know that as soon as the Jews learn that they are not occupying Jerusalem, they will make a stampede for it, and they, the Allies, will enjoy a real frolic of shooting the Jews. It is great sport to them to see those poor scared Jews when they punch them out of their holes and dens—dash away like scared rabbits. Oh it is great fun. They are hunting the souls of God's poor now, as well as the rebel Jews. "But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man be come." (Matt. 10:23.) Suddenly the Jews were all gone. They hunt and search and cannot scare up a solitary one; all gone. Remember their feet have been made like hinds feet so they can run quite fast. They signal airplanes to go forward to see what has become of the Jews. They circle about with their observers, scanning every nook and cranny as they approach Jerusalem, no sign of a Jew. At last one turns his glass toward Zion and a surprise meets his gaze. There, on Mount Zion he sees, a great company, holding a real camp meeting. At once he signals other planes, and in a few minutes there is a great flock of planes bearing down on Jerusalem with their fiery flying serpents. They are going to engage in real sport. They will fly and circle over those people and machine gun them, just see them chase around Mt. Zion seeking the lives of those people. Oh see those planes closing in from all directions; great swarms of them eager for the fun. The people on the mount do not become terrorized at the approach of the fleet of planes they

know they are abiding under the wings of the almighty, and no harm can come near them. They keep rejoicing and singing praises to their great deliverer. The planes circle around the mount for a time then fly away to headquarters to report their find. "We have discovered a large company of Jews on Zion. The report is sent to the great commander. Some of his intelligent officers who could converse in the Hebrew tongue were sent at once to Jerusalem to obtain all the information possible, who mingled with the people on Zion, and are very fluent talkers who soon get an interested crowd about them. They ask many questions, and are quite astonished at those people exposing themselves to death and destruction from their enemies. The people on Zion reply: "The Lord has come to Zion, and we have fled to it." What shall one answer the messengers of the nation? This is not the Jewish nation, that was organized, by the false prophet, it had been dissolved, and the false prophet taken prisoner. It is the great world kingdom under the wild beast the Anti-Christ, and the Jews that were with him called themselves the people of Jahweh. Gentiles, a nation of sinners. These messengers of the sinners had been sent to inquire into the things being done at Zion, and they got a definite answer to their questions without hesitation. "The Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it." The poor of his people betake themselves to it—Mount Zion. In that day, (the day of the Lord) saith the Lord will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted (troubled grievously). This is the time of Jacob's greatest trouble. Jere. 30:7 and I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong

nation; and the Lord shall reign over them in Mount Zion from henceforth even for ever. (Mic. 4:6-7.)

I saw in the night visions, and behold one like the son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. (The ancient of days.) And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, here we are in those awful night visions (Daniel 7:13-14) yet have I set my King upon my holy hill Zion, here is King Jesus on the Mount Zion (Psalm 2:6) and in the days of these Kingdoms shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the Kingdom shall not be left to other people (the gentile nations) but it shall break in pieces all these Kingdoms and it shall stand forever. (Dan. 2:44.) The other nations, and Kingdoms includes the whole gentile world. For as much as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold; every kingdom symbolized by that great image will be arrayed against this stone kingdom with all the other gentile nations, which was cut out of the mountain. (The whole kingdom under the wild beast Anti-Christ.) Without hands, Palestine had been given to them, and had been divided by line, it had been surveyed, and parcelled out to them, and not one hand of all those nations helped to cut out the Lord's inheritance. (The land of Palestine) but Christ has come and established Zion, and God the father the ancient of days has set his King Christ on his holy mountain Zion (Psa. 2:6) and his poor afflicted people who have been hiding in caves in the clefts of the rocks have fled to it, and Solomon's little sister that had no breasts that was out in the wilderness,

has been led back by her beloved. Song of Solom. 3:6, and they are the subjects of the king, and with him comprise the stone kingdom. (Dan. 2:34.) And whosoever this includes the whole world of sinners falls on that stone shall be broken (not entirely) a part of them or those nations that strike this stone will not take any part in the smiting, striking at the stone and they will be saved. But upon whom this stone shall fall it will grind him to powder. Those poor troubled people had passed under the rod (Ezek. 20:37) and all the rebels had been purged out and them that had transgressed against him, and they are not afraid. The Lord says I am thy God and will give thee aid, I'll strengthen and cause thee to stand upheld by my righteous omnipotent hand.

The messengers having received the information they desired returned, and reported to headquarters, now all is hurry and scurry at the great headquarters, another battle the great battle of the ages between the wild beast the antichrist and his armies, and Christ and his twelve bands; behold he (Christ) cometh with ten thousands of his holy ones, these are not the holy ones that were raised from the dead and those that were raptured with them; they are up in the new Jerusalem, and will be kept out of this awful day of wrath; but are that company that fled to Mount Zion to escape from the false prophet on the day of registration, and those who fled to the caves in the clefts of the mountains through the land of Israel. And the holy great one has come forth from his dwelling, and he is treading upon Mount Zion and has appeared in the strength of his might from the heaven of heavens, and has smitten with fear the watchers. (The armies of the wild beast.) And they

quake with fear, and trembling to the uttermost parts of the world, and there is to be a judgment upon all the inhabitants of the world, and a sword shall be given to the holy ones that judgment may be executed on the oppressors, and sinners shall be delivered into the hands of the holy ones. (Enoc. 91:72.) To execute Judgment upon all, and to destroy all the ungodly: and to convict all flesh of all the works of their ungodliness which they have done, and ungodly committed (and of all the hard things which) ungodly sinners have spoken against Him. (Enoch 7:46 to 9.) Woe to you sinners, ye sinners on account of the words of your mouth, and on account of the deeds of your hands which your Godlessness has wrought. (Enoch 100:9-10.)

“And the sixth angel poured out his dish upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up that the way of the kings of east might be prepared. The fountains shall fail, and the rivers be afraid.” Asc of Moses 10-6. (They disappear.) “And the out goings of the springs shall stand (still) without running three hours (three years).” 4 Ezra 6-24. “And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold the days come, when the most high is about to deliver them that are upon earth. Great horror shall come upon the inhabitants of the earth, and they shall plan to fight one with another. City with city, and place with place, and people with people, and kingdom with kingdom.” (4 Ezra 13:29-30-37.) “And it shall be when

these signs shall come to pass, of which I have told thee then shall my son be revealed, whom thou sawest coming up as a man and when all the peoples hear his voice they shall leave every one of them his place and the warfare which is among them; and there shall be gathered together men without number (the heathen hosts arrayed against the people of God, and led by antichrist the battle of armageddon) as thou didst see that they desired to come and wage war with that man. But he will stand upon the top of Mount Zion; (4 Ezra 13:32-36)."

Christ has come and established Zion, and the dragon sends out a messenger to all his angels and demons, and the beast sends out a message to all the world to come to the last great battle. The false prophet sends out a message to all the wealthy Jews to come to Jerusalem. These messages have gone out to the Gentile world; and now the beast sends a great force to invest the city; to keep them cooped up until the armies of the world are assembled, and now begins an intensive campaign of assembling of men and war material. "Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plow shares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears." Every old plow share and every pruning hook, and all steel products are turned into weapons of war. Men are leaving in great companies, every train is loaded to its capacity, carrying men, munitions and material for this great titanic struggle. A fear seizes the whole world, that this is the great last struggle between the two great empire builders—Christ the Lord and the beast whom they worship, and while the world trembles with fear, they madly rush to the great

battlefield. "Let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about; thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord: Put ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow for their wickedness is great." "And I looked and behold a white cloud and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of Man having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle and another came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap for the harvest of the earth is ripe, and he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth and the earth was reaped, and another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud voice to him that had the sharp sickle, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vines of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth. (The clusters of grapes are the companies of soldiers gathered for the final struggle, and gathered the vine of the earth. These are the strong, the powerful, the great men of the earth) and cast it into the great wine press of the wrath of God." (This is the harvest of the world and the angels are the reapers.) "The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them." These servants being of the earth could not always distinguish between the wheat and tares, for in outward appearance these servants saw in a good many stalks of wheat a resemblance of tares and with great zeal

for the Lord without knowledge, would root up a lot of good wheat with the tares. "Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest (the harvest has been going on some time now) I will say to the reapers: Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." (Store house.) This represents a place of safety, while the tares and the clusters of ripe grapes are cast into the great wine vat to be trodden and threshed. The wheat is left in safety to be gathered afterward into the Lord's house of safety, to be preserved. This aroused a great desire in the hearts of his disciples to understand this parable and Christ always ready to make plain mysterious things to his disciples, interprets to them the parable. "He that sowed the good seed is the Son of Man: the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the Kingdom but the tares are the children of the wicked one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world. The son of man shall send forth his angels; and they shall gather out of his Kingdom out of the field all things, that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire, and there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth in the Kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear let him hear." Now the bundles of tares, the clusters of ripe grapes, and the vines that bore them, are all gathered for threshing and the treading out of the wine fat. The blood of the grapes and the great mass of tares are there but there is the gleanings to be done afterward. They are all cast into God's great wine press. "The press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great." They are fully ripe and ready for the treading out

the wine, the blood of those grapes and the blood of the vines, multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision. This is the valley of death; this is the valley through which the woman escaped from Mount Zion to the wilderness. She passed through the valley of death and the shadow that hung over the valley was the picture of the great last act of death that will happen very soon. "For in those days and in that time when I shall bring the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage, Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land." This is the first time Palestine has been partitioned by the Gentile World. When it come to be passed or turned over to them, it was ruled by one kingdom as long as it had power to rule, then it fell away to another and another, until the seven great kingdoms had ruled over it, but now these Gentile hogs have divided by line God's land among themselves. They are here now to clean up the last hope of Israel scattered abroad through the world as slaves, for be assured, the great Jews, throughout the world, are against these people upon Mount Zion and against their brethren that are in slavery, and have renounced all claim to Palestine at this time; and are there to see these poor foolish rebels exterminated. "And, he, the Lord gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." Ar means mountain, and Mageddon valley. Now Megiddo has always been a valley since the ancient times; no mention is made in the Bible or history of a mountain ever existing in that valley. The ancient Kishon river goes back into antiquity, but Armaged-

don has a mountain in it at some time, so that it is reasonable to believe the Ar mountain referred to, was the Mount of Olives, removed three and a half years ago for the woman to flee through to safety, for there was a great valley between the two mountains as they moved away toward the north and toward the south. Now we have the Ar mountain, Mageddon Valley. Well but you say, Ar means mountain. Certainly it does. Let's get the definition and it will explain Armageddon, in place of a mountain, a great valley; in place of the Mount of Olives. Now the hosts of the Gentile World have assembled in this death valley, Armageddon. This is the wine press of God Almighty's wrath for the Lord has brought them to the valley of Jehoshaphat to plead with them for his people and his land, which they have divided by line between themselves. Now reader, let us, you and I take a walk through this mighty host. Here they are from every country of the world. Here is a great camp out east of the city wall, some half a mile away. Their settlement looks as though they were a prosperous people. See what beautiful tents and such nice streets, well kept and watered, no dust, no debris. What a beautiful city of tents. Let's go to the city hall and find out the name of this city, for it would be very rude for us to stop one of those great touring cars, full of fine ladies with only the chauffeur to drive them around for pleasure. Here it is "Maktesh." What does that mean? A place of merchants. (Young's Analytical Concordance.) Just see the great vines moving about; so full of wine fat, they cannot hardly walk. "Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down." Why here are the great men of the earth once more; all they that bear silver are cut off.

"Go to now ye rich men, weep, and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you, your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten. Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." The men have not watched their wearing apparel; they have been watching their dividends pile up and have forgot to clothe themselves with garments of righteousness that will stand the test. "Your gold and silver is cankered." It has become sores in their mouths; all their conversation is how to pile up more gold, and now it is eating them up. "And the rust of them shall be a witness against you. The fungi (the dividends; the income from their gold are witnesses against you) and these fungi; these parasites shall eat your flesh, as it, the fungi, was fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton roving in sport, (tearing about in great touring cars like the one we saw a while ago, having a great time). Ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just and righteous." They have caused the death of that mighty host that stood before the throne of God with palms in their hands, and who were praising God because they had gained the victory over the dragon, the beast and the false prophet. These fellows are the principles who caused all this slaughter and he doth not resist you. How could they? They had no fighting material to resist, those great men of the earth? Well, their clothes are moth eaten and will fall from them very soon, and leave them naked and they will be exposed to shame. Now all these merchants; these great men of the earth have brought a large quantity of the rust of their gold

and silver; their dividends, in silver, to pay their expenses on this pleasure trip to Jerusalem and they have settled down to a round of banqueting and a general good time, but now their howling time comes, and their moth eaten clothes have fallen off and exposed their nakedness out here in Maktesh, and their blood is being poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung; neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath. "But again shall kings of the Gentiles make onset together, not a part of the kings but all of them together as one under the beast bring doom upon themselves; not a part of them but all for they shall seek and attempt to lay waste the temple of the Great God." They seek to destroy the temple but never got nearer than the outer walls of the city. Upright men they are, seeking the lives of those people upon Zion when they reach this land. Why that's just what they have been summoned for, to destroy this people; and their temple accursed kings (doomed kings) will each set his throne around the city, and with each will be his infidel people.

"Then will God speak to each people of vain and destructive mind." Now God is pleading for Israel, pleading with each individual nation. They are here in the valley around the city, and he pleads for Israel his people, his remnant, the holy seed. He stands on Mount Zion and makes his speech. "But he will stand upon the top of Mount Zion; He, my son, shall reprove those people who are come for their ungodliness, which things are like unto a great storm and shall set in order before them their wicked deeds and the torment wherewith they are destined to be tormented." (4 Ezra 13:35-37-38-39.) "This is the Messiah,

whom the most High, hath kept for the consummation of the days, who shall spring from the seed of David, and shall come and shall speak with them; and he shall reprove them for their ungodliness, and for their baseness and admonish them." He brings to their minds that this land is his, that these people are his, and warns them to abstain from any further wickedness. Man never spake like him, with such power, such eloquence and earnestness. There he stands on Zion. Never has such a plea been made by man, nor nor ever will be any more. That mighty host all heard him. He commanded the attention of all that were in the valley below, the valley of decision; they were in the balance. At times they quake as though they would go to pieces; at times they tremble when he arraigns them for their guilty acts. Their moth eaten garments fall away; all their righteousness that they clothe themselves with, are torn away and he makes bare their wicked acts of all kinds. They wince when he exposes their shamelessness. He has uncovered their every act of unchastity. Oh their nakedness is exposed; they walk naked now before all.

"Draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations." They have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a God that cannot save. "Tell ye and bring them near, yea let them take counsel together. Who hath declared this from ancient time? Who hath told it from that time? Have not I the Lord, and there is no God beside me; a just God, and a Saviour; there is none beside me? Look unto me and be saved, all the ends of the earth." These were the remnants of the nations that were left of all hosts; its fragments, who had escaped from this man death; the emperor of the world, and Christ is

pleading with them to quit praying to a God that cannot save, but look to him and live. He is pleading with the people and soldiers. Now he tells them to bring their leaders near who are taking counsel together, thus from ancient times he wants them to be saved. "For I am God and there is none else. I have sworn by myself, the word has gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return unto me, every knee shall bow, every tongue swear. Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret (your great leaders are continually holding secret counsels you know not their secret plottings). I speak openly and in secret have I said nothing from the beginning; from the time it was, that is the beginning, there am I: and now the Lord God hath sent me." Hear his speech that he made the rich Jews after he had plead with them to come into the feast, for the fatted calf is killed. That is only a figure, showing how the poor of God's people had come to him through Christ and they have become the younger brother. They have come, the very poor from a far country back to father's house, and repented and have been forgiven; they have accepted Christ as their Saviour for they had the testimonies of Jesus Christ; and now they are feasting and the wealthy Jews have come by special message sent out by the false prophet, and when they drew near he made an appeal through his servants, Elijah and Enoch, to come to the feast, but he would not go in. Then the father pleaded with him, and he only got in a greater rage and turned away to his friends of the field saying: "You would not give me so much as a kid to make merry with these my friends." Oh, his friends, the great men of the field, were all there and now having made his last

plea to the Jews, the elder brother, for the younger brother was to receive a new name. They would not be called Jews any more, after this awful trouble was over. Now hear his indictment against the elder brother and his sentence. "But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that toop (or God marginal) and that furnish the drink, offering unto that number servile and low." This great army that they were feeding and furnishing tea and coffee to drink, had become obedient once more to their officers in killing and destroying others, become servile and low or mean; they were ready to commit deeds of violence and wickedness. "Therefore will I number you to the sword and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter; because when I called, ye did not answer, return come in when I spake. Ye did not hear obey but did evil before mine eyes." These great Jews who had gone over to this beast God, or money God, did not hesitate to do evil. They looked at him with a malicious look and did choose that wherein I delighted not. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, "Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry. Behold my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: Beho'l'd my servants shall rejoice but ye shall be ashamed: Behold my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit." Their spirits will be broken. They are standing in the valley with their friends; the great men of the earth lifted up, proud and vain. Now Christ is telling them what his servants will do for them. "They will vex your spirits until they are broken, by teasing and ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen." The name Jew to these servants that stood there with him that

day, will be a curse and hateful to them, for the Lord God shall slay them; and call his servants by another name: that he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth (bindeth) in the earth, shall bind by the God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten." These servants have had a lot of trouble for the last three and a half years, but now their troubles are over, but not their warfare. "They will soon fight the battle of the ages, and because they are hid from mine eyes." Now to encourage his servants to mighty efforts, he tells them what is to be prepared for them, "But be ye glad and rejoice forever in that which I create, for behold, I create Jerusalem rejoicing and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem and joy in my people; and the voice of weeping shall no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying: There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man, that hath not filled his days, for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner that is an hundred years old shall be accursed. (Doomed with final judgment.) And they, every one, who go over through and pass through from this judgment, shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. "Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth." Here is the great commonwealth. It is world wide and it is the meek who inherit it. Mild and gentle are the ones who inherit it. "They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree, are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble,

for they are the seed of the blessed Lord and their offspring with them.

"And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer and while they are yet speaking, I will hear and the wolf, that blood thirsty animal, and the lamb shall feed together and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock; and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord." Reader, I have given you a sketch of that mighty plea, that the mighty God, and Saviour of men addressed to that host, in the valley of decision. There they stand, not the proud kings and mighty, but the armies and proud Jews spell bound, for man never spake with such power and eloquence. Now he stands there watching to see or listening for some one to speak. He is ready to save any one of that great throng in the valley, who call upon him. There he stands listening. "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered." Yes any one in that great throng who would have called just then on his name, he would have by his power lifted him upon Zion. Oh, the stillness of the people breathing hard. They know they are making a final choice; they can't serve two masters. Here they are, the God of Mammon—the Anti-Christ, and God, the Christ. There he stands with his hand stretched out, still in mercy to rescue the perishing. Oh, why won't some one break the spell by crying: "Lord save me or I perish." Oh, what a time in the valley below making their final decision. 'The die is cast, they decide for their God; the God of Mammon—the Anti-Christ. The spell is broken; they have made their choice, the Lord is now rejected by the world and disowned by many; now

neglected and by a few enthroned. "I looked and there were none to help; not one attempted to intercede; to stay this madness; to turn this great mob back, perpetuating such a rash act, not one stood up for justice and mercy." They had decided and nothing would turn them back. These people on Zion must be exterminated, nothing less would satisfy, and I wondered. Oh, the Lord is amazed and astonished; not one among that vast host; there was none to uphold: no one to befriend those people upon Zion, not one sympathizer—not one to defend those innocents. "Therefore mine arm brought salvation unto me." These people are a part of the body of Christ. He will bring deliverance to them, for they are a part of him, "And my fury, it upheld me, and I will tread down the people in mine anger and make them drink in my fury; and I will bring down their strength to the earth." We did not see a general or king in that vast mass, nor were they there in disguise, for Christ would have searched them out and delivered a scathing lecture to them. They are in their palace tents, reclining on their couches, with electric fans going to keep them cool if possible, and receiving stenographic reports of the speech from Zion, and exchanging comments about this poor pretender's harangue. "For our great king is the only Lord God, there is, and we shall make quick work of it when we march on Zion." The Lord does not begin the battle with his little army by any means. The fight is not on just yet; he lets them pass another night before the great battle is fought. The next evening, the thirteen hundred and thirty-fifth day expires and he has told his people: "He that waiteth and cometh to this day will be blessed." The shades of evening are falling on the

kings, and great generals get busy. The word goes round that there must be something done immediately or the speech from Zion will cause insubordination in camp. Arrangements were made for a council of war at general headquarters at 8:00 o'clock sharp, and depend upon it, every general and every king and premier and secretary of war was there; for this is the last battle to be fought, and the brotherhood of man is to be established. They gather at seven fifty, in order to worship before the council is opened. See them prostrating themselves before the Mammon God; and asking his blessing on their deliberation; and on the work in hand for the morrow. It is understood that tomorrow, this matter must be settled and forever settled. The council is opened for an expression and the blest plan of attack. One after another presents his views and while they are killing time, the kings are in earnest consultation; and after a time agree on a plan and every one at once gives place to the king they have chosen; who is a good talker, to deliver their plan. He opens with, "Our Lord God and your majesties generals, and presidents and honorable gentlemen: It is our plan to mass a mighty host and march on Zion in the morning at sun rise, when there is none abroad but the watchman; and before he can arouse the camp on Zion, we will submerge them, and destroy them without any fighting or killing of our men." Their plan seemed the best proposed to the council. It was unanimously adopted; the council closed—the news spread through the great camp: "In the morning we fight." Everybody was worked up to fever heat. This matter would be settled tomorrow and then home, peace and plenty. Listen to them reader; "Why do the heathen rage? Why work

themselves into a frenzy and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth, set themselves and the rulers take council together against the Lord and against his anointed saying: Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: They have all come; they have moved on Jerusalem in mass. He, Christ, uttered his voice and the earth melted; The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Come behold what desolation he hath made in the earth. He maketh wars to cease, yes, tomorrow is the last great battle—the battle of battles. Out of the earth, he breaketh the bow; and cutteth the spear in sunder. He burneth the chariot in the fire; be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth; the Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge, he that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath and vex them in his sore displeasure, yet have I set my king on my holy hill of Zion."

CHAPTER XXXVII.

NOW reader we will take a trip to the wilderness and look up Solomon's little sister, that was betrothed and had no breasts to nourish children, and he did not know with all his wisdom just what to do for her. She was so poor and frail; she had no breasts and how could such a feeble frail little girl raise children, for God had pronounced a curse upon the husband and wife who would not raise children, and fill the earth or populate the world. No wonder Solomon was so anxious about her, and now let us get anxious about her and follow her in her wanderings in the desert, for on her depends the fate of two worlds; the fate of this present evil world and the world to come. This is not a local love affair but is world wide. It affects every one of earth for good or ill. If she fall out in the desert wild, and bare, then the man death will prevail and all the righteous will perish from the earth; and lawlessness and shamelessness prevailing in this earth will be wrecked in ruin, and go down in death; and destruction. This is no fictitious love affair. Here she is down in the wilderness. There she sits under a great apple tree in the woods, loaded with great luscious yellow apples. Oh smell the delicious fruit! Did you ever smell such a fragrant odor from ripe apples? Let's draw near and have a friendly chat with her.

"Good morning, Miss! How did you ever happen to find this great apple tree, loaded with such delicious apples, and so many of them, and so large, and perfect in shape

and such a fine flavor?" "Oh, he, my beloved, my betrothed, brought me hither. My beloved is the beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight and his fruit is sweet to my taste." Say, reader, get to eating apples, don't, stand there so hungry when your heart is craving for a few bites of those luscious apples. Eat to your fill. There's an abundant supply and they just keep ripening and the supply never diminishes. Get to them and eat for you look hungry. They are free and there is a bountiful supply. "I sat down under his shadow with great delight." So will you, dear reader, when once you taste those delicious apples. "And his fruit was sweet to my taste." Oh this interesting little lassie's betrothed owns this great apple tree. Listen, dear reader, she says to you and me to come eat without money and without price. "Why will ye spend money for that which is not fruit? (Bread.) Come eat and your soul shall live." "He brought me to his banqueting house." "Why that's Zion, little lady." "Oh, yes, but he brought me there and killed a fatted calf for me and made me a great banquet before he brought me out here to his great apple tree. Oh, that was the greatest time. Oh you should have been there; flagons of spiced wines and honey out of the rock, and oh such milk and ambrosia just kept flowing down. Oh, my love you must get acquainted with him. He is the fairest of ten thousand to my soul. He is the lily of the valley. He is the lily among thorns. The thorns tried to pierce me while up at the banqueting house and he covered me with a great lily, the most fragrant one ever smelled, and bore me away from those thorns and now, I am feasting out here under his great apple tree. Oh, his banner over me is love; he stays

me with flagons, he comforts me with apples: Oh, I am sick of love. His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me. Oh sirs! he stays right by me; he won't let those thorns come near me to cause any pain. The voice of my beloved: behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills, my beloved is like a roe or a young hart; and he has made my feet like hinds', so I can run and leap with him. Behold, he standeth behind our walls; he is watching those terrible thorns. He is going to gather all of them out of his garden and burn them, so they won't trouble me any more. He looketh at the window, he is keeping a close watch of those thorns; he won't allow them to come near me to pierce any flesh or cause me pain. My beloved spake, and said unto me, "Rise up my love, and my fair one and come away, for lo the winter is past, the awful blast of war in the north is past; the rain is over and gone. Arise my love, my fair one, and come away. O, my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock." Here is another company hiding; those who fled to the mountains of Judah, hiding in the clefts of the rocks in the secret places of the stairs. In early ages, the Canaanites lived in the caves of the mountains of which there are hundreds in Palestine in the clefts of the rocks; and to reach those dens and caves, they cut steps or stairs in the sides of the clefts. In the secret places of the stairs, these doves or this company pictured are those who fled to those secret places of the stairs. "Now he says: Let me see thy countenance; let me hear thy voice." He wanted to meet them face to face and listen to their voice of love. "For sweet is thy voice." The prayer of the righteous is his delight and "thy countenance is comely." Oh reader, if you

never read this love story, get the old Holy Bible down and read Canticles—a love song. It is the love story of two worlds; it is no secret love affair. These two lovers are not ashamed to tell their love for each other to every body. It is pure; Holy; not to be made sport of. Their courtship goes over a period of three years and a half. They skip about from mountain to hill, for her lover has made her feet like hinds' feet and just like two lovers, they have great delight chasing about. This little lassie is to be a giantress by and by and those doves in the clefts of the rock will join her and her lover soon behind the walls at Jerusalem. The time has almost expired. "Hear this little sister speak, O, that thou wert like my brother (Solomon) that sucked the breasts of my mother (Zion) when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised. I would lead thee into my mother's house (the temple) who would instruct me." Her mother Zion, would instruct her in her duties for the law goes forth of Zion and the word from Jerusalem. "I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of the pomegranite." This is a delicious fruit; it is very juicy and she would give the best she possessed to drink and her choicest fruits. Oh, there is nothing too good for him, she loves him with all her spirit, soul, and body. She abandons herself entirely to him. Reader, did you ever see such love manifested and reciprocated? His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me. "Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness?" The time for the nuptials is drawing near. He has thoroughly trained her for her part of the great drama: Leaning upon her beloved? "I raised thee, up under the apple tree." Why here is that charming

little girl we met down in the wood in the wilderness eating that big red—no yellow apples. “You can’t feed on red apples, I am a jealous lover; no other lovers can share your love with me. Thy mother brought thee forth.” “As soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her sons and daughters. The Israelites go to Mount Moriah or the temple mount to travail and always have since the privilege was bought for them by a great hearted man. It is by the wall surrounding the temple; there is where they wail and cry. There she brought these forth that bare thee Zion and set me as a seal upon thine heart. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget the sucking child that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee, as a seal upon thine arm for love is strong as death, jealousy as cruel as the grave. Cry thou saying, thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy: the coals thereof are coals of fire.” The Lord is aroused with great jealousy; the day of his vengeance is come; he will destroy in his great wrath the enemies of Jerusalem and Zion. The coals of his wrath are coals of fire which hath a most vehement flame: many waters cannot quench love. All these waters in the valley, for the waters which thou sawest are peoples, nations and tongues and they have come up like a flood against Zion, but all this flood of people did not quench his love for Zion and Jerusalem, and they only increased his love. Neither can they drown it. His love, on the contrary, flames with greater force. If a man would give all the substance of his house; if the great king would offer him all his substance for his love for Zion and his people, so that

he would give them for the wealth of this world claimed by this great beast; it would be utterly condemned. He, Christ, has come to avenge all the abuses heaped on Zion and his people and has brought them up from the wilderness to Zion once more. "And I looked and lo a lamb stood on the Mount Zion and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his father's name written in their foreheads." Why these are the same one hundred and forty and four thousand who were sealed in their foreheads. Twelve thousand from each tribe. These are the ones who did not defile themselves with women like their brethren, the wealthier Jews, but were chaste in those times of unchastity; when seven women took hold of one man saying: "We will eat our own bread and wear our own apparel, only let us be called by thy name and take away our reproach." These are the ones, the angel with the inkhorn was commanded to set a mark upon their foreheads, because they sighed and cried for all the abominations that were done in Jerusalem, and adultery was one of the great abominations practiced; and many others. They have come back to Jerusalem with their families and children. These and those from the clefts of the rocks comprise the twelve bands of Christ's soldiers to fight the mighty host. Oh you say, "What can they do?" Well the Lord has renewed their strength as of old and the weakest of them is like David, and the house of David is like the angel of the Lord, Michael, their great prince and leader, who will stand up to deliver them. Remember Gideon with his three hundred who fought the three hundred thousand Midianites under Oreb and Zeeb—the two great generals and they annihilated them and their hosts? Remember these fighters on Zion have hinds feet so that none of that host shall escape.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

THREEFORE, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her." This is our little lady of the wilderness. "And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will plead with you face to face." He has taken her from Zion, her mother and home, out into the wilderness of the people. Her enemies are seeking after her life to take it away, and the Lord is preparing a table before her in the presence of her enemies. The Lord has brought her out here to plead with her, like all true men love to do. He wants her alone so he can plead his cause with her and speak and talk love to her face to face, where no enquiring eyes can see or gossiping ears to hear. He is going to plead with her just like he plead with her fathers in Egypt. "Like as I plead with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me. I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they (the rebels) shall not enter into the land of Israel, (their brethren, who have taken up residence in alien countries, have become naturalized citizens of those countries, and have relinquished all rights and privileges as citizens of Israel. They have become aliens and foreigners

to the common wealth of Israel and as such are rebels and will be treated just like other rebels) and ye shall know that I am the Lord." Now this espoused virgin passes under the rod or sceptre of her husband to be and becomes truly obedient to him. They have renewed the bond of the covenant entered into between their espoused husband; and their progenitor. Let's read that covenant: "In the same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram saying: Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river—the river Euphrates." Now the Lord has tested his betrothed wife and found her true and he is going to give her a great present out there in the wilderness before he brings her back to his house, for Jerusalem is his house and Palestine his inheritance; and he has never transferred his inheritance to another, neither has he cast away his people. Hundreds of thousands of them have deliberately alienated themselves and become citizens of other countries. These are rebels, while there has been a remnant; a holy seed sojourning in foreign countries or a foreign country and at the first opportunity, though poor and indigent and sinful they leave their place of sojourning and through many perils and sufferings and discouragements, they make for father's house with contrite hearts. They are ready to confess their sins if only father will forgive. Oh, father knows all about it. He sees them when they start on that perilous journey, and he is most anxious to meet them; just like a loving father is about a wayward boy, and he just can't wait until they reach the outer gate to the old homestead, but with overflowing heart of love, he goes striding across plains, rivers, forests and everything. Oh there is nothing that will keep him from that penitent

boy of his, and when the boy gets a glimpse of his father, he begins to explode. Can't you hear him like a great steam engine pulling a train of cars? His breath is thick and like the engine on an up grade, his motion is slow but father is coming with out stretched arms and great sweeping strides and is making up lost time. See them come together, head on full steam, that is one of the greatest collisions that ever happened in the world's history. It affects two worlds. Such rejoicing among the armies of heaven, for be assured when father went to meet his son, who had gone from home and father's house, out into a cold cruel world to be buffeted and kicked about, until he became lost and died in trespasses and sin for long centuries, but now has revived and been made alive once more. Hear the shouts of heaven ring: "The dead is alive; the lost is found." Father envelops his dear boy in his great loving arms and his love almost overwhelms his boy. He kisses and just keeps kissing him; no time for talk just kisses and kisses, and now he puts a ring on his finger. Oh, he has been betrothed that son all ready. He knows that son has had his fill of wickedness and he betroths him to himself in righteousness. Reader, did you ever have an experience like this and have you got back to father's house? If you have you'll know how to rejoice with that prodigal. Well now, this son has been restored to father's house and has become engaged and the betrothal ring has been placed on his finger. He becomes a betrothed virgin, and father takes her from his house Zion, out into the wilderness and renews the old covenant, not the one he made with Israel when he brought them from Egypt, but the one he made with Abram. And he gives her her vineyards out there in

the wilderness, "And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth (that is when Abraham, Isaac and Jacob lived in God's homestead) and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be at that day that thou shalt call me I'shi (my husband) and shall call me no more Ba'ali (that is my Lord). She's got her new name now. She won't be called Judah any more but Beulah (married). My beloved is mine and I am his." Now the Lord taketh her not to Kadesh, but to Zion, "Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness leaning upon her beloved?" Oh this is his wife he raised up under the apple tree in the wood: now he has given her vineyards once more but just like her ancestors. The Canaanites had possession of the land and they had to destroy them before they could possess the vineyards, so now the Gentiles have possession of the vineyard. They have been given to them by the false prophet for gain and they have divided them by line, and now they are determined to exterminate these people. They have all arrived on Zion; and the Lord has made his last plea to the people in the valley. They hold a council of war and determine to utterly crush his twelve bands and cast his cords from us (yokes of bondage). They understood the conqueror was the master and the conquered slaves, but did not intend to make slaves of these people up on Zion. "We will cast these people off the earth; we will break their yokes and cords." When God divided the families into seventy nations, he chose Jacob as his nation or cord and he intended to be a true yoke fellow with Jacob and Jacob was to be one but here he is twelve, and

these Gentile kings and generals say: "We will cast these cords from us; we will drive them off the earth. They have been a pestilent people ever since they were a people. They have caused more trouble than all other people and now we will destroy them from off the earth so they cannot come up again to cause more trouble." Now when the Lord plead with them that day; the day before the battle, he stood on Mount Zion and they were in the valley below. He plead with them face to face but after he makes his plea, he disappears and goes back to heaven to bring his armies from heaven down, and they hold their council that night. Every word that is said in that council chamber is written down and carried to him by his messengers, for they are the swiftest shorthand writers of two worlds, and every word and every thought coming into the minds of those councilors is recorded, and carried to heaven and read out to the Lord. "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; his time of mercy is past, the summer is ended, the harvest is past and the souls of every one of that vast host are doomed; (the sentence only awaits the execution on the morrow) then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure." (In his vehement displeasure.) The twelve bands on Zion know what is coming on the morrow and they are ready to act their part as valiant soldiers. There is not a coward among the whole twelve bands; they are eager for the fray. They have had their strength renewed as of old and their feet have been made like hinds feet and the Lord has had them training for three and one half years; hardening their muscles, skipping about and they can run and never tire. They are ready for the battle. The charge is to be made at sunrise.

The cavalry battalions are massed, all is ready; every one has taken his place silently. They are to make as little noise in the charge as possible, so as not to alarm the people on Zion for resistance. Just as the command was given to charge, their eyes were irresistably drawn heavenward and from the opened heavens above there came countless millions of horsemen arrayed in white raiment riding upon white horses. Did you ever see such a sight, all dressed in white and riding white horses? Do you catch the vision, reader? They did not carry swords, or spears or guns; they had come for a contest with another host of spirits. They had not come to shed blood; but their leader was on a white horse and his vesture was dipped in blood; and his eyes were as flames of fire. Oh, the wrath flaming out of his eyes, and out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations. Just as the word is given, there is an awful crash; the walls of the city fall down—just as they did at Jericho, Michael, the great prince of God's people, has come once more, as captain of the hosts of Israel, to lead them to victory.

"And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne saying, It is done." And there were voices and thunders and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth. (This is not under the earth but at Jerusalem on earth.) So mighty an earthquake and so great, and the great city was divided into three parts and the cities of the nations fell. A great cloud of smoke soon enveloped the heavens obscuring the sun. "What has happened?" There has been a great upheaval at Tophet and many fissures have been pro-

duced in many places and fire shall be emitted continually. Michael has stood up to fight. He will spare no exertion to succeed. Instead of going up into the city, they will descend from the city of David upon their enemies. "Then the hands of the angel (Michael) shall be filled. Who is established in the highest? Who shall straightway avenge them of their adversaries?" (As Moses 10:2.) "Before the age of the righteous beginneth to grow (the coming age is the age of the righteous) my judgment shall come upon the lawless heathen through the people of thy seed who have been separated for me." (Abrah Ap. 29.) "Judgment on the Gentile nations will be executed by the holy seed of Israel and I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance; saith the Lord God." Vengeance on the nations of the world is in the hands of the Israelites. Esau was a wild black boar and thus symbolized the whole Gentile world—just like Jacob, a sheep symbolized all the people of God, who are saved by grace through faith for he is an Israelite who is one inwardly and not in outward forms and ceremonies. Now when Jacob went home to his father, spies sent by Laban reported to Esau that Jacob was coming home and he wasn't very strong; he had no soldiers to defend himself and it would be easy for Esau to avenge himself the wrong he had suffered at Jacob's hands, so Esau raised a band of trained soldiers, 340 horites, expert swordsmen; and his own twelve sons with their sons, 60 expert swordsmen making four hundred trained soldiers. He went to smite his brother. Oh, poor Jacob was he in trouble? He and Laban had made a covenant on Mount

Gilead and if he retreated back across the Mount and trespassed on Laban, he would slay him. Here he was between two deadly enemies. If he went forward it was death, if he retreated it was death. Oh poor Jacob! Well he did the very thing he should have done many years before. He sent every body across the gorge and remained alone with God, and the Lord was determined to conquer that tricky human nature of his. He was determined to make Jacob confess and Jacob was determined to hang on and not let go; so the Lord played with him all night but it was a tragic wrestle with Jacob. Just at day dawn, the Lord said to Jacob: "Let me go the day breaketh," but Jacob cries out: "I will not let thee go unless thou bless me." "What is thy name?" Jacob ignores his question and takes a firmer hold, for he feels his strength failing him, but with grim despair wrestles on. The Lord repeats his question: "What is thy name?" Jacob ducks his head and hangs desperately on. The third time the Lord said: "What is thy name?" and touched the sinus in the hollow of his thigh which knocked Jacob out. He had lost his strength and the only thing to save himself was to confess that he was a trickster. He whined out: "My name's Jacob." (Supplanter.) It was all over. He had prevailed with the Lord, and on this great wrestling contest, hung the victory over the Gentile world at Armageddon. Hear the Lord's blessing to Jacob: "Thy name shall no more be called Jacob (supplanter) but Israel, for as a prince hast thou prevailed." He did not tell Jacob his troubles were ended not all, but in every struggle when everything looked as though he would be annihilated he gained the victory. Just before this night of wrestling he had trouble with Laban his father-in-

law. Laban was pursuing him to destroy him and take his daughters back to the land of Haran, and the Lord appeared to Laban, and said see thou do no harm to Jacob, and instead of doing him violence he entered into a treaty of peace. And Jacob, went on his way, and the angels of the Lord met him, and he called the name of that place "Ma-na-na-im (two hosts). Jacob's host of herds, flocks, and family, and a host of angels. (Two thousand; Gen. 32: 1-2.) God took hold of matters that day for him for as Esau came in great rage to smite Jacob, he sent those 2000 angels to Jacob's rescue; the Lord divided this battalion into four companies of giant soldiers mounted on fast chargers with glittering swords and all kinds of war instruments, and one company of angels went forward and met Esau coming with four hundred (400) to meet Jacob, his brother, and the angels ran toward Esau, and his people, and terrified them, and Esau fell off his horse in alarm, and his men fled from him in alarm, and the Angels shouted after them, and the men (angels) said, "Surely we are the servants of Jacob." Esau said: "Oh then my Lord, and brother Jacob, is your lord whom I have not seen for these twenty years, and now that I have come to see him this day do you treat me in this manner." And the angels answered him, saying: "As the Lord liveth were it not Jacob of whom thou speakest thy brother, we would not have left one remaining from thee, and thy people, but only on account of Jacob we will do nothing to thee, and this camp. And they went away—when Esau had gone about a League, the second camp came toward Esau with all sorts of weapons, and they did unto him, as the first camp had done, and said, surely we are the servants of Jacob, who is

the servant of God, and who can stand against us? "Oh then, Jacob, my Lord, and your Lord is my brother, and for twenty years I have not seen his face, and I am going to meet him, and do you treat me thus?" And they answered him, and said: "As the Lord liveth were not Jacob thy brother as you didst say, we had not left a remnant from thee; and thy men." And the third camp came in like manner, and Esau and his men went toward Jacob when the fourth camp came toward him and they did unto him as the others had done, then he became greatly afraid of Jacob his brother, he went to meet him in peace. Jacob was delivered once more. He is God prince he is to rule over Esau who is the Symbol of the Gentiles." (Jasher 32:30 to 40.) "In that will I make the Governor of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood." He will make the rulers of Judah like fire brands among the sheaves of tares. The bundles of tares are all here in this great valley of death, and they, the fire brands, shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left; and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem in that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David: and the house of David shall be as God. (Zech. 12:5-6-8.)

Ah, they are showing their renewed strength; as the angel of the Lord before them; Michael is there with them as their leader in the charge to lead them to victory as he led them to victory when they crossed the Jordan to take possession of the land of Canaan. (Josh. 5:14.) As captain of the host of the Lord am I now come.

And the house of David is manifesting as great power

as Michael in the destruction of those bundles of tares. "Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion." But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor. Yes, he has gathered all the tares in bundles now, into his great threshing floor to be threshed and burned in the furnace of fire. "Fear not, ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel. Behold I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument." Now an old threshing machine, when its teeth are nearly worn out does not do good threshing, but a new machine with sharp teeth is the machine that does good threshing. The Lord has made Israel a new nation—a new threshing machine with new sharp teeth. "Thou shalt thresh the mountains (kingdoms) and beat them small, and shalt make the hills (little nations) as chaff. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people, and I will consecrate their gain." All they have taken in all their victories; all that mighty wealth they took at Babylon; all the wealth of the vine of the earth gathered in this death valley unto the Lord, and all their substance (all their means of life) unto the Lord of the whole earth. Hear the words of the Lord up on Mount Zion. He is issuing his orders to his twelve bands of soldiers and they are like a sharp sword to those people down in the valley. Ah, they are already whipped. They have lost the battle already. "Come get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow." Yes all those tubs of fats, the vine of the earth, are there in death valley for

the treading, for their wickedness is great. "The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The Lord shall roar out of Zion and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the Lord is issuing his orders from Zion and from Jerusalem." They are to those wicked people like streams of fire coming out of his mouth. No wonder the heavens and the earth shake at his voice and all creation shudders at the great conflict going on in that valley of death, but the Lord will be the hope of his people and the strength of the children of Israel. Yes that voice like peals of thunder issuing orders from Mount Zion to his twelve bands among that mass of humanity, smashing right and left, will incite them to greater efforts and spread terror to their enemies. "And it shall come to pass in that day that the light shall not be clear (that is no sun shining but dark like night) the smoke from the lake of fire and brimstone will obscure the light of the sun and moon and stars. There shall be a gloom of dread darkness over the broad sky, and a thick darkness shall once more cover the recesses of the earth but then the light of God shall give guidance to the good to all who sang his praises." (Syb. Ora. 5:476 to 483.) Like as it was in Egypt in the days of Moses and Aaron, the Egyptians had darkness that caused them great pain and Israel had light, joy and songs, so now at this second great deliverance this darkness to their enemies is very painful, but they have light, joy and singing. And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth." Wasting fire from the floor

of heaven shall rain down upon them as it did on Sodom and Gommorah. Wasting fire from Tophet coming from the lake of fire, and brimstone, just south of Jerusalem is falling upon them, causing them great pain, and they are burning, wasting away, and fighting one another, while the fire is smiting them it does no harm to the Israelites, while it is a furnace of fire consuming them for this is the Lord's furnace in Jerusalem (Isa. 31:9) it is the furnace into which the tares are cast. (Matt. 31:40 to 42.) Their bodies being corrupted with sin, and oppression are consumed burned while their spirits being impervious are cast into the lake prepared for the Devil and his angels. It is just like Abraham in Nimrod's furnace, while it smote those who were trying to destroy him it did him no harm again it is like Nebuchadnezzar's furnace while it smote those who sought to destroy the innocent it did them no harm, they walked about in the fire, and sang praises unto God. Christ is sitting astride his horse on Zion. He is issuing his orders out of Zion. (Joel 3:16.) And Israel is obeying, singing the song of victory over, and over. He is sitting as a refiner with fire purifying the sons of Jacob, (Mal. 3:3) for they shall be as a nation of priests (Isa. 6:27). And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name; and I will hear them. (Zech. 13:9.) Those wicked nations are the remnant of the woman's seed, who kept not all the commandments of God, and have not the testimonies of Jesus Christ, and God has opened the mouth of his furnace, and the flames of fire, and brimstone are pouring forth, and consuming those enemies; while the Israelites are not burned through charging about in the

fire, shouting the praise of God, and the lamb. And it shall come to pass in that day that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor, and Judah shall also fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.” God won’t permit any of this to be destroyed in the fire, for it is consecrated to the Lord. But it (this day) shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord not by day nor night; but it shall come to pass at evening time it shall be light. Fire shall rain down from the floor of Heaven upon men, thunderbolts, gloom, and murk in the sky, with wasting of war, and a mist of slaughter to destroy all kings together, and all men of might.” And the wine press was trodden without the city.” It was trodden by the twelve bands of Israel, outside the city, for the Lord had made their feet like hinds’ feet and like brass to tread out the wine fat, and they have been treading down the wicked, and the wicked have been destroying himself, for every man’s sword is lifted up against his neighbor. The Lord is judging the strength (armies) of the nation with the sword, and with fire. They are wading in blood to their waists now. A river of blood is running down the Kedron valley into Gehena, and into the lake of fire, and brimstone at Tophet—just south of Jerusalem. The harvest of the tares has come, they have been bound in bundles, (the companies of soldiers) and cast into fire to be burned. “Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts, is the land darkened, and the peoples shall be as the fuel of the fire

(meat) no man shall spare his brother, and he shall snatch (cut, smite) on his right hand, and be hungry; (to kill and smite) and he shall eat on his left hand (devour and destroy) and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm." (Destroy the strength of his own forces.) (Isa. 9:19-20.)

The clusters have been gathered, and cast into the great wine press. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle saying, thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for the grapes are fully ripe. They are gathered, and in the press. And the wine press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine press (death valley or the valley of death) even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs." (200 miles.) (Rev. 14:20.) "And in those days in one place the fathers together with their sons, shall be smitten and brothers one with another shall fall in death, till the streams flow with blood." Now remember this vast host is all around the city and the Kedron runs down on the east side of the city and the wady or brook of Hinnon on the west side, and they flow together at or near Aceldama, field of blood. When these two streams of blood flow together, there will be an overflow and surely there will be a field of blood, "for a man shall not withhold his hand from slaying his sons and his son's sons and the sinner shall not withhold his hand from his honored brother; from dawn till sunset they shall slay one another, and the horse shall walk up to the breast in the blood of sinners. And the chariot shall be submerged to its height." (Enoch 90:1-2-3.) Ah, automobiles are use-

less now, never in the history of the world has such a battle been fought, no nor ever will be again. Jacob has taken hold of Esau's heel. Now the beginning of man is his hand and the ending of a man is his heel. It has been many long weary centuries since Esau got the mastery over Jacob by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar but now Esau or the wild black boar, the Gentile world has reached his end of dominion and Jacob has seized him by the heel and has the mastery over him. He has him down and is crushing out his blood with his feet of brass and God has prepared a furnace of fire in Tophet to burn up the carcasses of these merciless sinners, that have been waging war on Jacob under the black flag, symbolized by the black swine. Many will get away, rush away and escape with their lives for a little while, but they cannot escape the punishment meted out for them, for the Lord is determined to make an end of sin and bring in everlasting righteousness and seal up the books of prophecy and anoint the most holy, as king of kings, and Lord of Lords.

"And it shall come to pass that whosoever getteth safely out of the war (all those soldiers who have gone through the great campaigns up to this great day of battle) shall die in the earthquake (a lot of them were destroyed that morning) and whosoever getteth safe out of the earthquake shall be burned by the fire, and whosoever getteth safe out of the fire, shall be destroyed by famine. And it shall come to pass that whosoever of the victors and the vanquished (that is, all that belonged to the army of the Anti-Christ, who had conquered the world and all his prisoners for he never loosed his prisoners home or getteth out) and escapeth all these things aforesaid shall be delivered into the hands of

my servant Messiah." (Bar. Ap. 70:8-9.) "And I will burn with fire those who have insulted my people and treated my people with indignity, injury, and who have ruled among them in this age; and I will give those who have covered me with mockery to the sons of the coming age, the righteous: and I have prepared them to be food for the fire, and for ceaseless flight, to and fro through the air in the underworld beneath the earth the body filled with worms, darkness will be their dwelling and worms their bed." (Ap. Abr. 30.) "And they (the people of righteousness) shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men—the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die (their souls are in torment while their carcasses are heaped on the field of battle) neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh." (Isa. 66:24.)

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE GREAT BATTLE IN IDUMEA

FOR my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down on Idumea and the people of my curse to judgment." The nations have placed a large army over in Idumea, for it has invariably happened when Judah was defeated they fled to Edom for protection, although Edom was a bitter foe and many times gave up fugitives to their enemies, but they still fled there. They were the nearest mountains to Jerusalem and being full of caves offered the nearest hiding places for the fugitives. Now the nations are not going to let them escape this time—not one of them, so they have massed a great force over in Edom to catch all fugitives. When the great battle has developed and the armies of the nations begin to destroy one another in their confusion; the Lord marshalls some of his bands, goes to Edom to fall upon the army at Bozrah, in the valley of Esau, for he has a sacrifice in Bozrah and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; and is made fat with fatness, and with the fat of lambs; just mere boys who in their enthusiasm have volunteered to come and help slaughter the rebel Jews and goats. These are the renegade Jews, who have become aliens and foreigners to their Jewish brethren, the remnant and their boys. The lambs have come to help destroy them, because they have confessed Christ, the Redeemer, as the Messiah. Their cry is: "Away with them! Away with

them! With the fat of the kidneys of rams." Oh here are some more of the rich Jews. They did not come to fight but they brought their fat money bags of gold to buy, to speculate in the calamity of their brethren. All they care for is money and more money. Well they come down with the lambs; and goats for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and Jacob has taken hold of Esau's heel and has the mastery over him and the unicorns. These are the people of the one horned bull or the lion head. They came down with the rams, goats, lambs and the bullocks. These are underliing officers of the unicorns, with the bulls; the soldiers of the lion heads, or the one horned bull. They all come down together and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness, for it is the day of the Lord's vengeance and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. The Gentile World has been fighting for the possession of Zion for ten or twelve years and now the year, the month, and the day has come for the redemption of Zion. The Gentiles have been treading the holy city and land under their feet since Nebuchadnezzar marched on it in 587 B. C., when they took it and King Zedekiah; but now the hour of his redeemed has come. Oh what a time of rejoicing in heaven!

"And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of many thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, and the year of my redeemed has come." The whole world of sin and wickedness is struggling in death throes and the new world is being brought forth. The sons of God; the armies of heaven are manifest, and are present taking part in the final destruction of sin and its sources.

No wonder the revelator heard such a mighty shout of Alleluias coming down from heaven, for the heavens are opened and all the blood washed throng is looking on the scenes below. All the martyred hosts prayers are being answered now. Look there is Abel standing in front of the mighty host, his face as bright as the brightness of the firmament, (sun) waving and clapping his hands. Oh reader, don't you want to join in that triumphal Paean of Alleluias to God and the Lamb? Oh reader look at that mighty host of martyrs that loved not their lives in this world but was willing to die for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. See them; they have formed a mighty procession and are marching around the throne of God singing: "Alleluia, the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth; let us be glad and rejoice and give honor to him." This mighty host is up in heaven rejoicing around the Great Glory throne. They are praising with great glory; and their voice is like the voice of all the oceans and rivers combined in one vast body lashed by a mighty wind. "And their voices were like the voices of mighty thunderings." No wonder the earth trembled and shook as though it would go to pieces. The lake of fire and brimstone was so stirred and agitated that morning, that it suddenly burst forth in many places emitting fire and brimstone, so that the smell of sulphur was upon every one.

"The marriage of the Lamb is come and his wife hath made herself ready." The Lord God is paying those nations back; he is paying them double wages for what they have done to Zion and his people, for that is his law to render double in everything, so if you deny selfishness, worldly lusts, and pleasures, sin and take the way of the Cross, he

will give you peace, love and joy in the holy ghost, in this world and in the world to come. He will double your portion, just like Joseph doubled Benjamin's portion at the great feast he gave his brethren, and just like the rich nobleman gave his servants. To one he gave five, to another two, to another one; to every man according to his ability. Now a talent is a large sum of money; five thousand eight hundred dollars (\$5,800.00). These talents are a symbol of mens intellects and each is to use his talent and intellects during his natural life or stay in this sinful world. To the glory of God he must get busy, sell goods for the Lord and not use these intellects to lay up treasure on earth where rust eats up and moth destroys. What do you say; we are to spend all our time in meetings and not try to make a living? Oh no, "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do with all thy might, not for your honor or glory but to the glory of God. Let him work your pleasure, and answer quickly when he calleth, Here am I, send me." We are not to work with eye service to please men and be praised by them; but as the servants of Christ doing the will of God from the heart and after our work is done then the wages. When the servants came before the man to reckon, the one who received the five talents said, "I have gained five talents more." He certainly felt good because he had made many sacrifices and had gone through many hardships to increase his Lord's holdings and his Lord is well pleased with him and is going to show him his pleasure. He doubles his amount and gives him ten. Likewise the second. Now, he is recompencing these nations and giving them double. "For mine eyes are upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes,

and first I will recompense their iniquity and their sins double; because they have defiled my land; they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable, abominable things. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch." That country has a great lake of crude oil underneath and the great earthquake starts it to flowing through the streams. The prophet sees it as pitch and the fissures caused by the earthquake are pouring forth fire and brimstone and as it settles on the earth, the very dust of the earth is burning like brimstone. "And the land thereof shall become burning pitch." By the time the battle is ended, the rivers will overflow and the crude oil will spread out and take fire as it flows over the plains around Bozrah and will become a besom of oil, brimstone and fire. Oh you say it will burn up. What will become of those bands of Israelite soldiers that destroyed this vast host? Oh they can run like the hind, the swiftest deer and the Lord is with them. He will take care of them, for he has told them he is their husband and it would be very strange indeed if he deserted his newly made wife in a peril like this. He takes her to safety. It has taken twenty-four (24) hours to complete the great conquest, which is a day known to the Lord, not a day, nor night but when night came that evening, it just continued light until the beginning of another day, that all the wicked might be destroyed or taken prisoners, for here is a host captured now. Next morning the women and children and great grandfathers were holding a 6:00 o'clock service praising and thanking God because he had overthrown the wicked for their wickedness. They are shouting for joy while the carcasses down in the valley of Gehenning are consuming away as the fat

of lambs. They have perished in the great battle and are being eaten up by fire. "But the wicked shall perish and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs; they shall consume and into smoke shall they consume away. But the righteous, the meek shall inherit the earth." While they are singing and praising, I see a bright boy of ten skipping around the congregation. He's glad and happy too; but he is manifesting his joy in rollicking around. He is so full of life and joy he can't keep still. He happens to look toward Edom and sees a company coming toward Jerusalem with a great leader. "They are coming rapidly" he cries out. "Who is that coming from Edom?" I see an old grandfather step out toward the way of Edom, put his hands up over his brows and looks long and steady at that company, then he begins to shout to the rest of the company: "Look ye saints, the sight is glorious!" See the man of sorrows now; from the fight he returns victorious; every knee to him shall bow. "Crown Him, Crown Him, Angels Crown Him, Crown Him, Lord of All." "Who is this that cometh from Edom with dyed garments from Bozrah that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength?" "I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save, wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fats?" Now in making or treading out the fat or juice of grapes, they had vats in those days with drains for the wine fat to flow into vessels. They threw the clusters of grapes into the vats until the vat was sufficiently filled, then they put on a garment made especially for this purpose; of leather, leaped into the wine vat and tread out or smashed the grapes and the wine fat flowed into the vessels through

the drain. The garment became the color of the wine fat. "I have trodden the wine press alone; and of the people that was there, none was with me." When he made his plea the day before the battle, he looked for some help or some of that mighty host to stand up to help him, and none offered to help and he wondered. Well you said that mighty host was delivered into the hands of his twelve bands. So they were. Well how is this when he says he tread the wine press alone? He did. Do you remember what he said to that young lady down in the wilderness? "Thou art married." Her husband gave her her dowry down there and her vineyards; and just like a great loving husband, he put his almighty arm about her and they came marching back to his house and to her mother for Zion brought her forth, and they, as husband and wife become one forever, and forever. Now she has become a real helpmate to him, and won't go gadding after other lovers as old mother Eve did. She will stay by him; she'll wade through rivers of blood for him and he like the almighty lover he is, will be with her all the way through, and won't allow a hair of her head to be harmed. Oh, don't you see they stand for each other—fight for each other; and all the power of hell, for hell stood out there in the valley that evening before the battle, the same hell that marched away with death to destroy Gog, can't harm her, for the everlasting arm is about her and it upheld her so she triumphed gloriously over the horse and his rider in the day of battle; and after all it was the battle of the Lord, for without him, she would have been defeated just like Eve was defeated in paradise? If she had been with her husband that day helping him as God had commanded her, there would not have been a defeated wife

or a fall into sin and death, and billions of her offspring going down into the lake of fire and brimstone, prepared not for her children, but for the devil and his angels. Oh if Eve could see the awfulness of her disobedience to a sin sick world, she would want to shed rivers of tears of repentance and remorse for her act of disobedience. "Oh, that mine eyes were a fountain of tears that I could weep o'er the erring ones. Oh that my arm might reach down and lift up some fallen brother." Well they are one each for the other on that day; and there was a great victory for truth and righteousness. Well they have triumphed over the hosts of sin, and now the bridegroom is hastening back to finish up the work that is still to do.

"And I saw till a throne was erected in the pleasant land, and the Lord of the sheep sat himself thereon, and the recorder took the sealed books and opened those books before the Lord of the sheep, and the Lord called those seven white men the seven Arch-Angels, and commanded that they should bring before him, beginning with the first star, which led the way; the holy watchers, who were sent down to keep the satan sinners away. Now there were two settlements in those days; the family of Seth, and the family of Cain. They had begun to visit and mingle with each other. The family of Seth worshipped the Lord God but Cain worshipped Baal or the sun. Now, the Lord sent those watchers down; there were two hundred of them to keep watch over Seth's family and keep the satans or sinners away and instead of standing on guard, they mingled with the daughters of men; Cain's daughters and they were very beautiful; and those angels lusted after them. "Oh, my soul be on thy guard, ten thousand foes around to lure

thee from thy God." Well they fell from their lofty state and mingled with sinners and those sirens with their witchery and cunning glances, captivated them, and they committed adultery with them. They took wives of them and said: "We will raise up children of our own." Their sin was awful. They belonged to the heavenly family, and was not subject to death. They did not need to raise families, for they neither marry or are given in marriage in heaven, and here they, the holy watchers, commissioned with a responsible duty not only left that post to mingle with those sinners, and they have connected themselves with flesh and blood; they had committed an awful sin, a sin unto death, and they are the first to be judged and sentenced. The next is the seventy shepherds placed over Israel and he said to one of the seven white ones, the recorder: "Take these seventy shepherds to whom I delivered the sheep, and taking them, on their own authority slew more than I commanded them, and behold they were all bound I saw, and they all stood before him and judgment was held over the two hundred stars and they were found guilty, and they were cast unto an abyss full of fire and flaming and full of pillars of fire." And the seventy shepherds were judged and found guilty and they were cast into that fiery abyss. "And I saw at that time how like an abyss was opened in the midst of the earth, full of fire, and they brought those blinded sheep, and they were all judged and found guilty and cast into this fiery abyss, and they burned." Now, this abyss was to the right of that house; Enoch was west of Zion where the throne was built and the abyss was to the right of the throne where Christ sat in judgment or in Tophet, south of Zion. These are the renegade Jews

taken prisoners during the battle. Now they are in contempt and shame in the presence of their captors and the younger brother who spit in their faces, just like they spit in Christ's face when they had blindfolded him, and told him to prophesy, and say, who it was that spit in his face, and these captors smite them in the face just like they smote Christ, and Christ sits there smiling on his bride for her loyalty to him and gives his loving approval. Oh those wealthy haughty Jews; all their bravery gone, no place for an appeal. See them stand there, awaiting the execution of the sentence. At last with a wave of his hand, they are taken away and cast into that lake of fire and brimstone.

"And I saw those sheep burning and their bones burning." They are being cremated just like Nimrod tried to cremate the only seed of the woman Abram at Casdim; and like Nebuchadnezzar, tried to cremate the three Hebrew children because they dared to worship the God of heaven, and they truly symbolized the whole seed of the woman; those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. Ah, they stood the test. Reader when fiery trials come are you prayed up so you can stand the test of the furnace? Now those great Jews had a form of godliness but denied the power thereof and when the fire test came they were cremated, that is, their flesh and soul, for the soul is the life of the body and that immortal spirit descends unto the lake of fire and brimstone prepared for the devil and his angels. (Enoch 90:21 to 27.) Now this young bride had the privilege of capturing all the great kings and generals; and the Anti-Christ and the false prophet, and now they bring the beast and the false prophet before the judge, and he shall reprove them for their un-

godliness, and for their baseness and admonish them (reprove them) and set in order before them their iniquity, for they shall be stationed before me alive, and he shall rebuke them, then he shall destroy them.” And the beast was taken, and the false prophet who wrought miracles before him; these both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. “And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.” God is delivering them just now, that thou shalt take up this proverb against the King of Babylon and say, “How hath the oppressor ceased! The Golden City! The City set on mountains of gold, and a throne of gold. The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted and none hindereth. The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet. They break forth into singing, yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee and the cedars of Lebanon, saying: Since thou art laid down, no fellow is come up against us.” These evergreen trees are a true picture of those Israelites left from the slaughter or cutting down, no fellow savage destroyer, no savage destroyer has come up against them, and their lives are to be as the life of those evergreen trees and will be fragrant to the rest of the world like those evergreen trees. They are trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord that he might be glorified. And not only the trees of the land of Lebanon, for that is the name the Lord gave to his inheritance or Palestine, and Canaan changed it to Canaan, and the Israelites changed it to Palestine, land of emigrants, but now its name will be

Beulah (married). Well not only these people are rejoicing over the fall of the King of Babylon, but when the news of his fall goes out to the world, all the trees, not a part of them, but all the trees of the field clap their hands for joy. Oh, the fall of this monster, satan's physical head stirs three worlds. All the heavenly host of blood washed saints are roaring like great rolling thunders, and it seems they are almost rending the earth asunder, and hell from beneath is moved for thee. As soon as the news reached the keepers of hell, things began to move lively to receive him. Thy get ready to meet thee at thy coming, as it could not wait for him to descend into it; it came to meet him. It pushed right up too, and made a great hole in the earth out or down at Tophet to receive him into its bosom when they bring him out there. It stirreth up the dead for thee; even all of the chief ones, not a part of them; all of them are there, and they are stirred wonderfully at his coming. He out ranked them all; he was King of Kings and poten-tate of the whole world and they must get ready to receive this King of mighty power, it hath raised up from their thrones. Why they must be warring and fighting down there. Those kings must have plenty of subjects to rule over down there below or they could not have thrones to sit upon and they are warring with one another to pass the time away. They are in a hot place but fire can't destroy spirits so they war to pass the time away. On earth they warred for territory, and plunder, down there they have all the territory they need, and the climate is so hot they don't need plunder, so they just plot and war, plot and war, but I think they will get all the war they want. All these great ones rose to make obedience to this mighty sovereign? When

he comes down, they look at him, then they begin to speak: "All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou like unto us? This mighty ruler of earth who said, I am and beside me there is no other God. Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols (violins). The worm is spread under thee and worms cover thee." He's well supplied with worms; his bed is worms, his covering is worms, and if he has any throne to sit on it will be worms. Oh he's getting plenty of torment; he tormented others without pity and he's receiving his wages. "How art thou fallen from heaven O Lucifer, Light Bearer, Day Star." He claimed to be the Star of the Morning of a new day—just what theosophists are expecting, and preparing to welcome as a world deliverer and also the Bahaists and many other occult organizations are expecting. Oh he is their super-man, and they are training the great ones of earth, so they will be ready to receive him when he comes. "I am and beside me there is no other God." The Anti-Christ was the devil's own physical head. The seed of the woman had the privilege of taking him prisoner but he resisted and fought with them, and while resisting one of them, another dashed at him like a mad stag, leaped up and dealt him a blow with his brass feet on the side of the head; knocking him senseless and bruising his head severely. They put his hands behind his back in quick order and tied them secure before he woke up. When he came to they marched him away to a safe place. "How art thou cast down to the ground, which didst weaken the nation, for thou hast said in thine heart: I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God. I will sit upon the Mount of the Congregation in

the sides of the north: Thou that made the world as a wilderness and destroyed the cities thereof that opened not the house of his prisoners?" He never loosed his prisoners. All the kings of the nations even all of them, lie in glory; every one in his own house and they were all buried with great pomp and glory in great vaults, and costly apparel. "But thou art cast out of thy grave." He was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, as that was his grave and as soon as his body was cremated his ashes were cast out and as an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword that go down to the stones of the pit, and as a carcass trodden. He is receiving the same treatment he gave to others when he conquered Gog. As fast as he captured their kings and great ones he burned them and cast their ashes over the ground to be trodden under foot. "With what measure you mete it shall be measured to you again. Thou shalt not be joined with those other great ones in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned." Tophet is being fed with fuel of flesh. The army of heaven has been very busy during the great battle. They did not come to fight but to take prisoners, in those days, during the day of battle and the following day. The angels shall descend into the secret places during the day of battle. The nooks and crannies have been darkened and the angels of satan hide in them like all cowards do and the angels of heaven know just where to find them cowering, crouching cowards, and they descend into these secret places; and gather together into one place all those who brought down sin. Now great chains had been prepared for every one of those satans, "And the

most high will arise on that day of judgment to execute judgment among sinners and they are all bound with great chains, and the angels drag them away to the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone and they are cast into it.” (Enoch 100:4.) “And after one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days, the Lord will come with his angels (the seven Arch-Angels) and with the armies of the holy ones (the angels) from the seventh heaven with the glory of the seventh heaven, and he will drag Beliar (Beliar or the devil) into Gehenna and also his armies.” (Asce Isa. 4: 14.) “And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand and he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent which is the devil and satan, and bound him a thousand years and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him that he should deceive the nations and those people (not the people of Beulah land but the bitter enemies of those people) no more till the thousand years should be fulfilled.” This is the Sabbath of Earth or Millennium of Earth; next comes the judgment of kings and the great ones of earth. “In those days down cast in countenance shall the kings of the earth have become, and the strong who rule the land because of the works of their hands: for on the day of their anguish and affliction they shall not (be able to) save themselves, and I will give them over into the hands of mine elect; as straw in the fire so shall they burn before the face of the holy: as lead in water shall they sink before the face of the righteous, and no trace of them shall any more be found. And on the day of their affliction there shall be rest on the earth, and before them they (the strong; the rich) shall fall and not raise again:

and there shall be no one to take them with his hands and raise them: For they have denied the lord of spirits, and his anointed." (Enoch 48:8-9-10.) "And all the kings and the mighty, and the exalted and those who rule the earth shall fall down before him on their faces, and worship and set their hope upon that Son of Man, and petition him and supplicate for mercy at his hands; nevertheless that Lord of spirits will so press them that they shall hastily go forth from his presence, and their faces shall be filled with shame, and darkness shall grow deeper on their faces, and he will deliver them to the angels for punishment; to execute vengeance on them because they have oppressed his children (the Gentile righteous) and his elect, (the Israelites) and they shall be a spectacle for the righteous and for his elect: And they shall rejoice over them, because the wrath of the Lord of spirits resteth upon them, and his sword is drunk with their blood and the righteous and elect shall be saved on that day, and they shall never thence forward see the face of the sinners, and unrighteous. And the Lord of spirits will abide over them, and with that Son of Man shall they eat and lie down, and rise up forever and ever."

"The unavailing repentance of kings and the mighty." "We have now learned that we should glorify and bless the Lord of Kings and him who is king over all kings and they shall say; would that we had rest to glorify, and give thanks, and confess our faith before his glory and now we long for a little rest, but find it not: We follow hard upon (it) and obtain (it) not: And light has vanished from before us, and darkness is our dwelling place forever and ever: for we have not believed before him nor glorified

the name of the Lord of spirits (nor glorified our Lord) but our hope was the scepter of our kingdom, and in our glory; and in the day of our suffering and tribulation he saves us not, and we find no respite for confession, that our Lord is true in all his works, and in his judgments and justice; and his judgments have no respect for persons, and we pass away from before his face on account of our works, and all our sins are reckoned up in righteousness: our souls are full of unrighteous gain, but it does not prevent us from descending from the midst thereof into the burden of Sheole. And after that their faces shall be filled with darkness, and shame before that Son of Man, and they shall be driven from his presence and the sword shall abide before him in their midst. This is the ordinance and judgment with respect to the mighty, and the kings, and the exalted and those who possess the earth before the Lord of spirits.” (Enoch 62:9 to 13; Enoch 63:1 to 12.)

“Then shall he say: I tell you I know you not whence ye are, depart from me, ye workers of iniquity (oppression). Then shall he say unto them on his left (those oppressors). Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels, for I was an hungered and ye gave me no meat, I was thirsty and ye gave me no drink.” These shall go away into everlasting punishment. “Happy among men shall they be upon the earth who love to bless the great God before taking food and drink, trusting in the ways of Godliness: who shall turn away their eyes from every temple and all altars, vain structures of stones, that cannot hear, defiled with the blood of living things, who, have an eye to the glory of one God (not being double minded) doing no presumptuous (blind, confidence, rashly

confident) deeds of blood, nor trafficking for thievish gain. Abominable are such works. (Hateful are such works) having no base desire for strange women. Faithless is the whole race of such men. But when the judgment of the world and of mortals shall come which God shall make, judging the godly and ungodly alike, then shall he send the godless away into darkness (and then shall they know what impiety they have done) but the godly shall continue upon the grain growing earth, and God will give them breath and life and grace." (Syb. Or. 4:25 to 48.) While the Son of Man has been holding judgment over these wicked spirits, demons and sinners, he has sent out great angels all over the world to glean the remaining grape gleanings or tares. "Two will be in the field (at work) one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding at the mill, one will be taken—the other left. Two men shall be in bed; the one shall be taken—the other left and they (the disciples) answered and said unto him, Where Lord? And he said unto them, For wheresoever the carcass is there, will the eagles (these devouring birds of prey) be gathered together for the carcasses are in death valley." These eagles will be snatched away like a flash to the judgment. Not one grape, not one tare will be left. All who have aided the man of sin, who have denounced Christ and put him to an open shame by taking the mark of the beast and subscribing loyalty to the man of sin—the son of perdition, the Anti-Christ, are gathered to the judgment of that great day and there is a host from all walks of life, rich as well as laborers, and all those who escaped from the great battle every sinner, are gathered who aided the Anti-Christ in his destruction of the righteous. They are all brought before the judge, for he

is judging the nations and cleaning out the worthless tares. "And afterward I saw that man come down from the mountain (Zion) and he called unto him another multitude of men that were peaceable, and there drew nigh unto him the likeness of faces of many men; but some of them were glad, and some sad; and some of them were bound, and some brought those who were to be offered." They are all here now. There is a vast throng and the Son of Man leaves his throne and goes down to the plain; separates the sheep on his right side. Those that were offered were the poor captive Israelites, who are brought back in an enfeebled condition. The sheep are the righteous people of the world who have aided those captive Israelites in their terrible distress among the nations. The goats are all those who ill treated and abused these unfortunate captive Israelites. Now he says to the righteous ones on his right, "Come ye blest into the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungered and ye gave me meat (now meat does not necessarily mean flesh; it is anything to sustain life) I was thirsty and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger and ye took me in, naked and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me, I was in prison and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous say: When saw we thee an hungered or a thirst or when saw we thee a stranger and took thee in or in prison or naked or sick, and ministered unto thee? Inasmuch as ye did it unto the least of these my brethren." Now this company of Israelites were the poorest of the poor, then shall he say to those on his left, the strong; for goat signifies strength; those that could have helped these indigent people of his: "Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his

angels." It was not prepared for man, but man chose to practice and do the works of the devil, and thus he makes the abode of the devil and his angels; his dwelling place. "For I was an hungered and ye gave me no meat, I was a thirst and ye gave me no drink." These shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal. Now the earth is cleansed of sinners, demons and devils; and the tents of Judah are saved. No more foes; all their enemies destroyed and the house of David took the lead in the battle for they were like the angel of the Lord in strength and fighting qualities. "The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David; and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah." If the host of the nine and a half tribes had been there and engaged in the great battle, they, would magnify, extol, enlarge, exaggerate; they would say: "By the strength of our numbers we gained the victory Judah." They would have always felt as though they had saved the day for Judah; and would not be slow to say so, but the Lord when he hissed for them and raised a standard for them at the end of the earth, where they dwell, so timed their march that they arrived after the sinners were destroyed in Tophet. Now when Salmanassar, King of Assyria, took and led them captive, and brought them to the other side of the river Euphrates; they were led captive to another land; for they had deliberated among themselves and had taken this counsel that they would leave the multitudes of the peoples and go to an inner region where never race of men had dwelt, that there they also might keep their law which they had not kept, in their own land, and they entered in through the narrow passages of

Euphrates, as the Most High then wrought marvels for them. He held back the sources of the river until they had all passed over, that they might proceed to the dry land. It was a great way to go, a journey of a year and a half; and that region was called Arsaph; the end of the world. (Ahereth another land of Deut. 29:25) and they have dwelt there until the last time. "And when they are about to come again, the Most High will hold back the sources of the river Euphrates, that they may be able to passover." "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. I will make rivers and islands and I will dry up the pools and I will bring the blind by a way that they know not." They have been off there alone and know nothing about the way out when God lifts up a standard for them; they will follow that standard, just like they did when they came out of Egypt. "I will lead them in paths that they have not known; I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight: thus will I do for them, and not forsake them that they may proceed to the dry land. Therefore hast thou seen the multitude of men that was gathered together in peace (but they also that are left from thy people those who fought the battle in death valley, and those who were brought to be offered as a ransom) shall live; they who are found in my borders." Here they are all united once more, the Lord has summoned, and gathered unto himself this multitudinous people that was peaceable; these are the nine, and a half tribes of Israelites taken captive by Shalmanezer, and they came a mighty host in wagons, and all manner of vehicles. (4 Ezra 13:39 to 49.) It is necessary

to cleanse the earth, and air of all corruption and poisons; and he says to this great host of people: "Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy door, about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. (Isa. 26:20.) "They that dwell in the secret place (lodge) of the most high shall abide (lodge) under the shadow" of the Almighty. (Psa. 91:1.) For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion. (Psa. 21:5.)

Be merciful unto me O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge. (Psa. 57:1.) They have gone up to God's secret house hid from this world to lodge for a little season until the indignation be overpast dwelling under the shadow of the Almighty safely housed from the great conflagration of this sin corrupted earth, until the indignation has passed over, as soon as Noah entered the ark, God shut the door, and the flood came, and took the wicked away. (Gen. 7:16.) Their spirits were taken away, their bodies were left to moulder back to dust. As it was in the days of Lot. But the same day Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. (Luke 17:29.) The angels separated Lot, and his family from those wicked people, and said look not back, but escape to Zoar, which was his temporary lodging place until God's Indignation was overpast on Sodom and Gomorrah.

The sun was risen upon earth when Lot entered Zoar (had gone forth upon the earth). Oh how significant. (Gen. 19:15 to 25.) The son of man has separated all the righteous from sinners and they have gone up to a safe

place and now the indignation is on. Fire falls from heaven, and consumes the bodies of the wicked. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares (quick burning coals) fire, and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup. (Psa. 11:6.) But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away. (Psa. 37:20.) For behold the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch (neither fathers nor children). (Mal. 4:1.) This is the fire of God's wrath that is to pass over this earth, and cleanse it. It will be submerged with fire as it was submerged with water in the days of Noah all corruption, poison must be burned up, fire is the only combustion that will cleanse and purify. But the heaven, and the earth which are now, by the same word kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men. (2 Pet. 3:7.) The day of judgment by sword lasted 7 years from the Beast's going forth to the north country to reduce it a smoking desert without inhabitant until Armageddon, and the day of judgment while Christ sits on his judgment seat, and stands in the valley separating the sheep, and goats will last some time until the going up of his people. So now this day of cleansing and regenesis will last 7 years. There shall be fire over all the earth, and it shall burn the whole earth, but when all is turned to ashes and dust, God who kindled it shall put it to sleep, the mighty fire. (Syb. Or. 4:174.) Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons

ought ye be in all holy conversation and Godliness, looking for, and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we according to his promise look for new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness. (2 Pet. 3:11 to 14.) Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you whom the heaven must receive until the time of restitution of all things. (Acts 3:19 to 24.)

"Nevertheless we according to his promise look for a new heaven, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness." "And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away; and I, John, saw the holy city, a new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." The Lord has been very busy on earth regenerating it. It has become a paradise once more; every thing that God could do for his people has been done for their happiness. He has brought back the tree of life, and has prepared two rivers of pure living waters of life; "One running to the front sea, and one to the hindmost sea, salt sea, and the Mediterranean sea." (Zech. 14:8.)

"The Lord shall be King over all the earth. In that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one." Now the marriage has come, and the heavenly Jerusalem is just above the earthly Jerusalem (Rev. 20:1) Christ's earthly bride Beulah will not call him Baali, that is my Lord, but will call him Ishi, that is husband. (Hosea 2:16.) Now his earth bride

comes back to earth once more; the new cleansed earth to occupy her vineyards. (Hos. 2:15.) But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings he has risen has been raised, exalted to reign on earth, and they are healed, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall he is addressing this to that vast company that went up out of the earth just preceding the great conflagration who were hid in God's pavilion to lodge until the indignation is overpast; now they go forth from this secret place under the shadow of Almighty God strong, and vigorous as stall fed calves no more afflictions all these have passed with the storm of wrath; and ye shall tread down the wicked for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet. (Mal. 4:2-3.) The bodies of the wicked as well as of the just are of the earth, earthly but the wicked are full of corruption, and must be burned and their spirits depart to the lake of fire, prepared for the Devil, and his angels because in this world they served him faithfully, and where the master is there will the servant be; also the righteous have denied ungodliness and followed the meek, and lowly saviour hence they will be with their Lord, and master they will be with him in the regenerated earth to enjoy all its delights. "And he showed me a pure river of life (not a particle of poison or corruption in it flowing out of the throne of God, and the Lamb in the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river was there the tree of life, which bear twelve manner of fruits, and yields her fruits every month; and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations, not of sickness but of bruises, and cuts." The heavenly Jerusalem is just above, and the son of man sits on his throne in Jerusalem, King,

of Kings, and the heaven is open just as it was in the days of Adam; in the garden of paradise. The angels going up, and down, just like Jacob saw them in his vision, they are ministering to God's people and there is a great temple there. It is the only one there is in this earth, and it becomes a house of prayer, for all nations of earth, and the nations will be required to go up from year to year, to worship the Lord of the whole earth, and the nation, that will not go up, shall be rooted out of the earth, transportation facilities, will be perfected so that travel will be a joy instead of a wasting, and wearing down of the Physical body.

At that time the Lord will heal his servants, and they will rise up, and go up to their chambers, and mansions, and see great peace, and the righteous shall see, and be thankful, and rejoice with joy forever, and ever, and will see all their judgments and all their curses on their enemies. And their bones will rest in the earth, and their spirits will have much joy, and they will know it is the Lord who executeth judgment; and sheweth mercy to hundreds and thousands and to all that love him. "I know a mystery that all goodness and joy, and glory are prepared for them and written down for the spirits of those who have died in righteousness, and that manifold good shall be given to you in recompense for your labors, and that your lot is abundantly beyond the lot of the living, and the spirits of you who have died in righteousness shall live, and rejoice, and their spirits shall not perish, nor their memorial from before the face of the great one unto all generations of the world." They will all be remembered to the close of the millennial age by all surviving them. "Wherefore, no longer fear their contumely." The wicked cannot harm them any more and

they are to banish the memory of the wicked from their thoughts. (Enoch 103:3-4.) "And all their days they will live in peace and in joy, and there will be no satan nor any evil destroyer; for their days will be days of blessing and healing." The days begin to grow many (nearly a thousand years) and increase amongst those children of men, till their days draw nigh to one thousand years, and to a greater number of years than before (the antediluvian age) was the number of days. (Jubilee 23:27 to 31.) "And then shall God give great joy to men; for the earth, the trees and the full flocks of sheep shall give their proper fruit for men, wine and honey and milk white, and corn, which is the best of all gifts to mortals, and the temple of the high God shall be loaded with rich adornments, with gold and silver and furniture of purple and the fruitful earth and sea shall abound in good things." (Sybl. Orac. 3:619 to 625 and 656 to 661.) "There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days; for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed." (Isa. 65:20.) All the people will be required to come to Jerusalem to worship each year. "Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day or night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea those nations shall be utterly wasted." (Isa. 60:11-12.) "O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come." (Psalm 65:2.) Once each year at least, they will come to celebrate before the Lord, and the Lord will be present at those feasts. "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there

a man which has not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (Matt. 22:11-12-13.) "But the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed." (Isa. 65:20.) "And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people." "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem (no danger of those aged being run down by great touring cars to be left struggling and dying in the streets) and every man with his staff in his hand for very age (for the multitude of days) and the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof." (Zech. 8:4-5.) They shall complete their days in peace and gladness and they shall rest and their spirits will go up to their chambers (their mansions) in the heavenly Jerusalem but their bodies will be left on earth to the final great resurrection and judgment. "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." (Rev. 14:13.) "But thou oh man of many counsels, make no slow delay, but turn and make propitiation to God. Go to the mercy seat, ask forgiveness be reconciled to God, then honor righteousness and deal oppressively with no man; feed the hungry; clothe the naked for this the ever living commands to wretched mortals, but be thou ware of the wrath of the Great God when the end, even

pestilence comes to all mankind (when mischief comes upon all men) then shall calm peace make her way to the land of Asia; and Europe then shall be blessed, the air fruitful; year after year, healthy, without frost and hail, bringing forth beasts and birds and creeping things of the earth. Blessed shall the man and woman be who lives to see that time, as they who dwell in the isles of the blessed (those who dwell in the air in the heavenly Jerusalem) for law and justice shall come from the starry heaven upon men, and with them wise concord, best of all gifts for mortals, and love and faith and hospitable ways; but lawlessness, blame, envy, anger and madness shall depart, poverty and penury shall flee from men in those days, with murder and accursed strife and grievous wrangling, theft by night and envy and every ill." (Sybl. Oracles 3:366 to 380.) "Then shall the wild beasts of the forest come forth to minister to man; the wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like an ox. And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp (that awful Basilisk) and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den." (Isa. 11:6-7.)

"Rejoice O daughter, and be glad: for he that made heaven and earth hath given thee joy: and he shall dwell in thee, and thou shalt have everlasting light. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together on the mountains, the leopard shall eat grass with the kid: the bear shall lie down with the herds of calves and the devouring lion shall eat chaff at the stall as the ox, and little

children shall lead them with a halter, for he shall make the wild beasts harmless upon the earth. And the babe shall lie down with the dragon (a large winged lizard; a very dangerous reptile) and the asp, and shall suffer no hurt; for the hand of God shall be on them." (Sybilene Oracles Book Three 785-796.)

(Sybilene Oracles were written by Noah's daughter-in-law, Shem's wife, or at least she was one of Noah's daughters-in-law.)

CHAPTER XXXX.

RECAPITULATION

READER let us review this subject and see what we have proven by God's holy word. First there was a Kingdom ruled over by David that it was overthrown by Nebuchadnezzar. Second that the Kingdom of Babylon was overthrown by the Medes and Persians and David's Kingdom passed under the yoke of Cyrus the Persian. That the Persian Kingdom was conquered by the Graco Macedonian Empire, under Alexander the Great the Kingdom of Israel, passed under the yoke to Alexander; that when he died his Kingdom was divided unto four Kingdoms, that Israel passed under the yoke of one of those Kingdoms, and then under a second one of those Kingdoms, then was tossed back and forth between those two Kingdoms until another Great power (Rome) arose and snatched it away from them, and put it under a harder bondage than ever it had been in; then it was again taken by another cruel empire and trodden down by them (the Osman Empire). Then it was rescued by a combination of nations known as the Entente, and set aside to the people of David to resettle, that four of those great entente nations pledged their strength to protect David's people against invasion by other nations, that one of them has assumed a mandatory over David's people and land, that we have now reached the day of preparation for the controversy (quarrel) over Zion the city of David, and the land he ruled over

that during this day of preparation two great federations will be organized throughout the world one known as the International Commune (known as self governing) which believe in one equal distribution of all the products raised and all commodities. The other great federation will be known as the International Brotherhood of Man, a fraternity of men banded together for a common interest, these two great unions will be opposed to each other for the mastery of the world the headquarters of one will be at Moscow; the other will be at one of the capitals of the entente and they will organize the whole world into these two great bodies for the final great struggle which will end at Armageddon. That in the day of preparation great pestilences will pass through the earth destroying many people that many of the mighty of earth will fall suddenly, that there will be mighty earthquakes, that there will be great suffering among the poor, that many Broadways (Boulevards) will be built. That chariots will run like lightning over those highways and that there will be a great ingathering of precious souls to Jesus. That when all is ready Gog the first captain of the commune hosts will sweep down from the north like a mighty cyclone dealing death and destruction to those who oppose. That he will capture Zion and Palestine, that he will strike the Lion a terrible blow, and drive Britain out of the Holy Land, and press on to Egypt, and Africa. That the whole world will stand up to assist Britain to overthrow Gog, and his red armies. That there will be two mighty armies enmassed one at Megiddo and one at Suez to cut off Gog from his home land. That he comes back with great rage to destroy, and make away many, and receives a crushing defeat at Megiddo, and retreats towards

the Persian Gulf across the Syrian desert, and is overtaken out there on the sandy plain, and stung to death. That we are now in the time of trouble such as has never been for the whole world is engaged in this titanic struggle. That the allied armies return to Jerusalem. That there is great rejoicing over the fall of Gog's army. That there is a re-organization of the allied armies for the campaign into the northern confederacy. That the wealthy Jews of the world equip, and finance this campaign. That in order to elevate their great leader the false prophet they divide the land of Palestine for gain (hire) they hire the allied nations with the land of Israel to elevate this false Prophet to be the second ruler in the allied nations of Brotherhood, and he becomes the hireling shepherd of the allied nations. That the strong Jews of the world have sold their inheritance to Edom or the Gentile world to honor their great leader to hold second place in the world, and Edom has divided Palestine by surveyors line among themselves. Having reached a complete understanding, the wild beast (he is a man) the commander of the allied armies enters into this agreement with the hireling shepherd they strike hands (shake) sign the agreement, and it becomes a holy covenant; and thus Palestine is sold to Edom. The Gentile nations. The world is getting farther into the awful tribulation. The wild beast with his mighty armies march forth to the north to execute his part of the contract he is determined to destroy the reds of the north so that the world can have peace. There is tribulation a plenty now. The slaughter goes on for three and one half years until Gog is annihilated. The false prophet has been very busy down at Jerusalem, he and the strong Jews have entered

into a conspiracy to regain Palestine, and while they are professing loyalty to the wild beast they hide their conspiracy under a refuge of lies. We find when the wild beast returns with his armies that somehow news of this conspiracy comes to his ears and he sends a commission up to Jerusalem and under the hail of their investigation the thing is made bare, and that he gets into a great rage notifies the allied council is made absolute ruler of the world, marches on Jerusalem, captures it and the hireling shepherd, slays Enoch and Eligah, and sends out fishers all over the land to destroy the Jews and before this is accomplished his armies conspire against Babylon his mother city or capital, and in order to retain his rulership he marches on it, and his land, the land, of Nimrod, and utterly destroys them with his own naked swords, and carries all their goods, and products to his camp up at Joppa. That he then sends out hunters who hunt and chase the remaining Jews from city to city and before they finish this job, Christ comes with his holy ones from the wilderness to Mount Zion and establishes his kingdom, and all his poor afflicted ones throughout the land flee to it for protection that when the wild beast learns of this he invests the city and messages are sent to all the world to come to the battle of Armageddon by the dragon by the wild beast, and by the false prophet, and all the demons and devils, and soldiers, and millionaires and rich Jews are brought to the valley of Jehoshaphat that there Christ might plead with them there for his people for Zion and for his land which they had parselled out to themselves, when the false prophet gave it to them for gain. That they have possession of all the land, and are going to exterminate those despised Jews on

Zion, and discover her nakedness, and defile her. That God is determined that they shall bite the dust at the hands of his despised ones, and their bodies burn with fire into ashes. That Christ goes back to heaven to bring his armies down to seize the dragon, and his hosts of angels, and bind them with chains of steel, and hurl them down to the lake of fire and brimstone which was prepared for them. That the great struggle of the ages is fought for the possession of Zion, and Zion's land. That the king of righteousness with his twelve bands prevailed over the king of unrighteousness, the wild beast and his hosts which were like to the sands on the sea shore and they were destroyed and their bodies burned with fire, and their spirits were hurled into the lake of fire and brimstone prepared for the devil and his angels, and the dragon and his armies were seized by Christ's angel army, bound, and cast down to that awful lake of fire, and the beast, and false prophet were cast alive into the caldron of fire, and as they descended like lead into the lake their bodies were cremated and their ashes were cast out as the ashes of an abominable branch to be trodden under foot. That all who aided, and abetted the wild beast in his carnage of war, and murder of the innocents were brought, and cast into the furnace of fire, and were cremated, and their spirits went down to the lake of fire. That Christ summoned all that remained of the nations for this is the judgment of the nations. That he separated them as the great shepherd separates the sheep from the goats for goats are continually butting and striking the sheep, and this is the final separation for all eternity, and the sheep go into a land that's bright and fair where God has prepared every thing that's good and beautiful for them

to enjoy, while he is cleansing this earth from all its impurities. That he rains down upon the wicked goats burning coals of fire, and the bodies of those wicked butting goats are like the fat of lambs, and shall consume away into smoke, shall they consume away into ashes, and their spirits depart into the lake of fire, and after the fire has cleansed the earth God puts it to sleep, and renews the earth once more, and makes it a world paradise once more for all his sheep to come back to to inherit. Now Jacob becomes the head nation of earth, and reigns in righteousness for he has become a kingdom of Priests unto God. (Exod. 19:6.) And will go forth, and evangelize the nations and the abundance of the Gentiles shall be converted unto him, he is delivered out of the hand of his enemies so he can serve the horn of his salvation in righteousness and holiness all the days of his life and he can come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon his head; he shall obtain joy, and gladness, and sorrow, and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER XXXI.

"THE HOUSE THAT JACK BUILT"

IT seems strange to one in searching the Holy Books of the Jews for the history or original story of Israel's life, we should search for it in fairy tales, but what would you think or say, reader, if you found in their later service books, the source of "The House that Jack Built," and moreover, if you were told that this queer old nursery rhyme is but an adaptation of a solemn passover hymn of ancient days, sang in the passover service when they came out of Egypt taught, to the children in the nursery by means of which the Jewish children of all the centuries learned in parable, the history of the Israelish Nation. This poem or parable is found in a small volume called "Seder Hagadah" (Passover Service Book) a book of poems and songs, folio 23-1837. It is translated from the Chaldee. This is the interpretation from the small edition published by the Block Publishing Company, Ltd., New York City:

The kid a clean animal is used as a symbol of Israel. The peculiar treasure God chose for his own; a plant of righteousness—the one peculiar people upon earth which God purchased for himself by means of the two precious tables of the law, "The Ten Commandments." (Exod. 15:16.)

The cat refers to Babylon, spoken of in Enoch as the tiger. It devoured the kid; ate it up as an independent political nation; took them away into captivity to prey upon them so long as it lived. It swallowed them up as a nationality after man, 3417.

A kid, a kid, my father bought for
two pieces of money. A kid! A
kid!

Then came the cat and ate the kid,
that my father bought for two pieces
of money:

A kid!

A kid!

Then came the dog, and bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought for two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

Then came the staff, and beat the dog, that bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought for two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

Then came the fire, and burned the staff, that beat the dog, that bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought for two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

Then came the water, and quenched the fire, that burned the staff, that beat the dog, that bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought for two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

Then came the ox, and drank the water that quenched the fire, that burned the staff, that beat the dog, that bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought, with two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

Then comes the butcher, and slays the ox, that drank the flood, that quenched the fire, that burned the staff, that beat the dog, that bit the cat, that eat the kid, that my father bought with two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

Then comes the man death, and kills the butcher, that slew the ox, that drank the water, that quenched the fire, that burned the staff, that beat the dog, that bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought with two pieces of money:
A kid! A kid!

The dog means Persia, by whose power Babylon was overthrown.

The staff is the Grecean Macedonian Empire under Alexander the Great, who put an end to the Persian Dominion.

The fire is the Roman Empire, who with fire and sword subdued the world and burned the temple at Jerusalem, killing one million Jews.

The water is the Osmanite Empire who like a great tidal wave swept down from the steppes of Asia, destroying everything in its wake; quenching the fire by overthrowing the eastern Roman Empire and taking possession of Palestine and the Holy City.

The ox, John Bull, with his Allies as a part of Edom, the world kingdoms of Europe, who drove out the Ishmaelites; the Star and Crescent, Mohammed and his Allies, and rescued the holy land from the possession of Ishmel, the descendants of Abraham's oldest son, who claim all the rights and title to Abraham's possession of Palestine. And Palestine is once more restored to the Jews, under the protectorate of the ox. This is the little respite granted the Jews to resettle their land.

The butcher refers to the great war which will be waged by Gog and his federated Allies, Magog, Mesheck, Tubal, Gomer, Rippath, Madi, Togorma, who will come down from the north country like a cyclone to drive out the sons of the ox, Edom from Palestine. (Ezek. 38:39.)

The man death, the Anti-Christ, the awful beast that stamped the residue of the world; that caused the death of two-thirds of its inhabitants that loosed not his prisoners home, that carried death and destruction every where, who spared not his own land; the land of Shinar, but put it to the sword and burned it or swept it with a besom of fire, and destroyed the land of Palestine and its people with fire and sword.

Then came the Holy One, Blessed be he! and killed the man death, that killed the butcher, that slew the ox, that drank the water, that quenched the fire, that burned the staff, that beat the dog, that bit the cat, that ate the kid, that my father bought for two pieces of money:

A kid! A kid!

The last verse describes the last great struggle between Edom, the Gentile World powers under the man death; Anti-Christ, and Jacob under Christ, the Messiah, led by Michael, the great captain of the hosts of Israel. When Jacob takes hold of Esau's heel and destroys his military power, he becomes the head of the world instead of the tail he has been so long.

Now is Christ exalted and become King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and now He draws all men unto Himself. They will beat their swords into plow shares and their spears into pruning hooks and nations shall not lift up swords against nations, neither shall they learn war any more. Wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of his times, and strength of salvation. The fear of the Lord is his treasure; Israel has become his peculiar treasure now indeed. The Lord is exalted; for he dwelleth on high; he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness. Behold their valiant ones shall cry without. The Ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly. They are all ready now to negotiate peace with Israel and be subject to Him. The Lord has set Jacob in his own land. Strangers are being joined to Him in perpetual peace, and Israel shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids; and they shall take them captives whose captives they were: And they shall rule over their oppressors, but not with oppression, but with righteousness, thus saith the Lord. Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles and set up my standard to the people; and they shall bring thy sons in their arms and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders, and Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their Queens thy nursing mothers.

They shall bow down to thee with their faces toward the earth and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know I am the Lord. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their Kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee but in my favor have I had mercy on thee. Wherefore, thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day or night that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought, for the nation that will not serve thee or kingdom shall perish; yea those nations shall be utterly wasted thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of Kings; and thou shalt know that I, the Lord am thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob, for brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood, brass; (this will be the electric age no doubt) and for stones, iron. I will make thy officers peaceful, and thine exactors, righteous. (They will be just in all things.) Violence shall no more be heard in thy land; wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise. Thy people shall be righteous; they shall inherit the land forever. The branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. And they shall build houses and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them and it shall come to pass in those days that the reapers shall not grow weary, nor those that build, be toil worn; for the works shall of themselves speedily advance with those (the carpenters) who do them in much tranquility, and women shall no more have pain when they bear children. (Bar. Apc. 73:7-74:1.)

They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree are the

days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble, for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord (they are the seed of Abraham, who was the blessed of the Lord, the friend of God) and, their offspring (their issue, their bodily heirs) with them. A little one shall become a thousand (he will live to see his family increase to a thousand) and a small one a strong nation: I, the Lord will hasten it in his time (in the son of man's time). Thus saith the Lord of hosts, there shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age, and the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof. Thus saith the Lord of hosts it shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people and the inhabitants of many cities and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another (city) saying: Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts; I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem and to pray before the Lord, for mine house shall be called an house of prayers for all nations or people. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, in those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold (out of all languages of the nations) even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying: We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbor under the vine and under the fig tree, but they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree. (The millennial has come to the world at last, poverty and penury have gone with treaders down of the earth; and the great

commonwealth is established where the meek; the obedient inherit.) And none shall make them afraid, no more task masters, no more exacters of profits, for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After these days saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And, they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying: Know the Lord, for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord.

ENOCH'S TRIP TO PARADISE

And the men (the angels that conducted Enoch) took me from thence, and brought me to the third heaven and placed me in the midst of a garden; a place such as has never been known for the goodliness of its appearance. And I saw all the trees of beautiful colors and their fruits ripe and fragrant, and all kinds of good which they produce, springing up with delightful fragrance. And in the midst (there is) the tree of life, in that place, on which God rests when he comes into Paradise, and this tree cannot be described for its excellence and sweet odor. And it is beautiful more than any created thing. And on all sides in appearance, it is like gold and crimson and transparent as fire and it covers everything. From its roots in the garden, there goes forth four streams which pour honey and milk, oil and wine, and are separated in four directions, and go about with a soft course, and they go down to the Paradise of Eden, between corruptibility and incorruptibility, and then they go along the earth, and have a revolution in their circle

like as also the other elements. (They distill their contents like the other elements into the air.) And, there is another tree, an olive tree always distilling oil, and there is no tree without fruit, and every tree is blessed and there are three hundred angels very glorious, who keep the garden, and with never ceasing voices and blessed singing, they serve the Lord every day. And, I said: What a very blessed place is this. And these men spake unto me: This place O Enoch, is prepared for the righteous who endure every kind of attack in their lives from those who afflict their souls. Who turn away their eyes from unrighteousness and accomplish a righteous judgment and also give bread to the hungry and clothe the naked and raise the fallen, and assist the orphans who are oppressed; and who walk without blame before the face of the Lord and serve him only; for them this place is prepared as an eternal inheritance. This is the residence of the resurrected in Christ, and those changed in a moment. This is the heavenly habitation of all who through trial of faith overcome. They have received the inheritance promised them by covenant. This is the home of the church triumphant. "In my Father's house are many mansions." Here they live and dwell as long as time lasts in those upper rooms, until the final judgment, after or at the close of the earth Sabbath. While Israel lives in the earth, paradise and the remaining Gentiles can enjoy its good things by obedience, and if they refuse obedience to the Israelites, and go not to God's house of prayer, they will be rooted entirely out, cast out into eternal woe. Now, the earthly paradise will enjoy the delicacies just the same as those in the heavenly paradise. The streams of oil, milk, wine and honey distilled their contents into the earthly paradise be-

tween corruptability and incorruptability, just like they did in the days of Adam. The people could choose just like Adam. They could choose life or death, but it would be an eternal death. They would be accursed if they refused to hear that prophet. There are some who did refuse life through Christ. They tried to climb up through their own righteousness and even got to the supper table without the robe of righteousness, which Christ alone can give, but oh see the awful humiliation when Christ mingled with his guests; they take him and bind him hand and foot and cast him out. All who choose to live for Christ will certainly enjoy all the good things the Lord has prepared for them and when they have approached near to a thousand years, they will rest; fall asleep, leave their bodies on earth and their spirits will ascend to their upper rooms or mansions to live until the great resurrection day.

Now the earthly paradise between the corruptible and incorruptible shall bring forth all her fruit; honey dripping from the rock, and from the fountain ambrosial milk shall flow for all the righteous, for they set their hope on one God, the Father, who alone is above all God's and great is their piety and faith. (2 Enoch 8:9, Sybilene Ora. 4: 280-285.)

And having their portion in the righteousness of the law of the Most High, they shall inhabit in well being their houses and fruitful fields with prophets raised up for them by the Most High. (Syb. 3:580-583.) All the paths of the plains, and the rough places of the hills and the lofty mountains and the wild waves of the sea shall be made easy for the traveler and sailor in those days; for perfect peace and plenty cometh on the earth; and the prophets of the High

God shall take away the sword for they are the judges of men, and their righteous Kings, and well gotten wealth (not by speculation or fraud but by honest toil, for the whole world is a great common wealth just as God intended in the beginning, but sin entering in turned the whole system of law and order into anarchy, butchery, oppression, poverty, penury and debauchery) shall abound among men; for this is the judgment of the great God, and his rule, and from all the earth shall men bring frankincense and offerings to the temple of the high God. And there shall be no other temple among men, to be told of among those that are yet unborn, save that which God gave to the faithful to honor: (for men call him the son) (or call it the sanctuary) of the high God. (Sybilene 3:466 to 785.) And for this fragrant tree, no mortal is permitted to touch it till the great judgment; when he shall take vengeance on all and bring (everything) to its consumation forever. It shall then be given to the righteous and holy. Its fruit shall be for food to the elect. It shall be transplanted to the holy place; to the temple of the Lord (at Jerusalem) the eternal King. (1 Enoch 25:4-5.)

Now the Lord opened the heavens so that Adam and Eve could perceive the angels singing the song of triumph and there was light without any darkness continually in paradise, and the devil took thought as if wishing to make another world, because things were subservient to Adam on earth, to rule it, and have lordship over it. The devil is to be the evil spirit of the lowest places. He understood the judgment upon him, and the former sins which he had committed. (His former sin was exalting himself to being equal or greater than God.) (The Lord had placed him over

his creation not as ruler, but to look after his creation. He occupied the place of prefect, as the first star of creation. He placed him over the world creation to look after its welfare and Sataniel had exalted himself and thought to establish a kingdom of his own. He rebelled against God; went out of heaven, and one third of the angels of heaven followed him out. This is his former sin, for which judgment is upon him, when the great day of judgment should come to condemnation.) On account of this, he conceived designs on Adam; in such a manner he entered and deceived Eve, but he did not touch Adam. God never cursed man, but his works. Because of his works of unrighteousness he has to suffer. He did not prepare a place of punishment for man; it was prepared for Satan and his angels, because of their rebellion in heaven, but man chose to work the works of evil. He chose to do just like Satan did; live in rebellion against his creator and his God while on probation in this world, hence he like Satan has to go to the same place that was prepared for the devil and his angels. God did not curse anything of this world only for the evil works of man and when man's day is ended, the curse will be destroyed; paradise restored and angels will be manifest on earth, ministering to man as of old. The heavens will be opened so that man can once more behold the glory of the heavenly Jerusalem and hear the songs of the redeemed in their great convocations on the sea of gold, like transparent glass. Oh, what a glorious time that will be. Now, Adam had a life on earth and in those days when the Lord came upon the earth for the sake of Adam, and visited all his creation which he had made. The Lord called all the cattle of the earth, and all creeping things and all the fowls that

fly in the air, and brought them all before the face of our father Adam, and he gave them names, to all living things on the earth. And the Lord made him, Adam, ruler over all, and put all things under his hands and subdued (them) to submission and obedience to man. The Lord created man as master over all his possessions. The Lord will not judge any soul of beast on account of man, but he will judge the soul of man on account of the souls of beasts in the world to come (for all beasts and all creeping things spoke and talked with one another in Hebrew, for God had prepared one language for all). And on that day (Adam went forth of the garden was closed the mouth of all beasts and cattle, and of birds and of whatsoever walketh and whatsoever moveth, so that they could no longer speak, for they had all spoken one with another with one lip, and with one tongue. (Jubilee 3:28.)

Except the Parrot or bird of Paradise who is able to speak in any language which it hears spoken and God has never opened the mouth of but one animal since only in the instance of the mad prophet, and the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, what have I done unto thee that thou hast smitten me these three times? (Num. 22:28.)

So it will be again. "For then will I turn to the people a pure language (lip) that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent." (Zeph. 3:9.)

"For as there is a special place for mankind for all the souls of men according to their number, so there is also of beasts and not one shall perish which God has made, till the great judgment. And, every soul of beast shall bring a charge against man if he feeds them badly." (2 Enoch

58.) "But if O Lord, those things shall assuredly come to pass, will it be in one place or one part or will the whole earth experience them." (Bar. Apr. 28:6-7.) And he answered and said unto me: Whatever shall then happen (shall befall the whole earth) therefore, all who live shall experience (them). The earth also shall yield its fruit ten thousand fold, and on one vine there shall be a thousand branches, and each branch shall produce a thousand clusters, and each cluster shall produce a thousand grapes, and those who have hungered shall rejoice. Moreover also they shall see marvels every day (heaven will be open so they can look up there and see wonderful and beautiful things every day). For the winds shall go forth from before me (out of heaven) to bring every morning the fragrance of aromatic fruits, and at the close of the day, clouds distilling the dew of health. And, it shall come to pass at that self same time that the treasury of manna shall again descend from on high, and they shall eat of it in those years, because these are they who have come to the consumation of time. (Apr. Bar. 29.) "And it shall come to pass in that day that a man shall nourish (feed) a young cow and two sheep; and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give that he shall eat butter for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land." (Isa. 7:21-22.) "He shall cause them of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world." (Isa. 27:6.) They will become missionaries to all the world and like fragrant flowers will be desired and welcomed everywhere, and the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee. "The forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee." (Isa. 60:5.) And all the families of

Abraham that he begat by Keturah, who claim all the blessings covenanted to Abraham, will be the first to hasten and acknowledge obedience to Israel and then will hasten the tribes of Ismael who have so persistently opposed and fought against Jacob, shall hasten to make peace with Israel. Now Jacob, has begun to reign as prince. Esau is down and out. Surely the Isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish (Britian and the Islands of the seas) to bring thy sons from far their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

Now, the church is up in the heavenly paradise and all the great blessings are coming upon Israel at Jerusalem, and the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee. For in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee. The beginning of a man is his hand and Jacob has taken hold of the world to rule it in righteousness; not in selfish greed. And, under the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, as husband, Beulah Land shall be glorious and Israel, the earthly bride will say to all, "Come and drink of the water of life." Here it is flowing for each, flowing for all. Come drink and live. Come eat of the tree of life. There is an abundance, and let him that is athirst, come and whosoever will, let him come and take the water of life freely.

LOS ANGELES BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

THE MASTER'S COLLEGE

236.2 H861t

MAIN

Hubbard, Joseph/The times of the Gentile



3 3540 00002 8129